

A Digital Edition of

『大衆部説出世部律・比丘威儀法』
梵文写本影印版手引

A Guide to
the Facsimile Edition of the *Abhisamācārika-Dhrama* of
the Mahāsāṃghika-Lokottaravādin

大正大学綜合佛教研究所
比丘威儀法研究会

Abhisamācārika-Dharma Study Group
THE INSTITUTE FOR COMPREHENSIVE STUDIES OF BUDDHISM
TAISHO UNIVERSITY

比丘威儀法研究会研究員

Members of the Abhisamācārika-Dharma Study Group

前田 崇 (Takashi MAEDA)

松濤 泰雄 (Yasuo MATSUNAMI)

鈴木 晃信 (Kōshin SUZUKI)

米澤 嘉康 (Yoshiyasu YONEZAWA)

古宇田 亮修 (Ryōshū KOUDA)

吉澤 秀知 (Hidetoshi YOSHIZAWA)

大正大学総合仏教研究所

〒170-0021 東京都豊島区西巢鴨3丁目20番1号

TEL 03-3918-7311

THE INSTITUTE FOR COMPREHENSIVE STUDIES OF
BUDDHISM, TAISHO UNIVERSITY

3-20-1 Nishisugamo, Toshima-ku, Tokyo, Japan

目次 (Contents)

はじめに (Preface).....	iii
略号 (Abbreviations).....	iv
序説 (Introduction)	松濤 泰雄 1
対照表 (Collation Table of the <i>Abhisamācārika-Dharma</i>)	11
写本に関する覚書 (Remarks on the <i>Abhisamācārika-Dharma</i> Manuscript)	
	古宇田 亮修 17
Outline of Japanese Articles	Yoshiyasu YONEZAWA..... 27
転写テキスト (Transcription of the <i>Abhisamācārika-Dharma</i>)	39
凡例.....	40
Explanatory Remarks	41
第1章 (Chapter I)	Yasuo MATSUNAMI 43
第2章 (Chapter II)	Yoshiyasu YONEZAWA 70
第3章 (Chapter III)	Ryōshū KOUDA 99
第4章 (Chapter IV)	Ryōshū KOUDA 114
The Script of the <i>Abhisamācārika-Dharma</i> Palm-leaf Manuscript	
	Yasuo MATSUNAMI 131

はじめに

大正大学総合佛教研究所は1990年以来中国民族図書館との間に仏教文献学術交流事業を展開してきた。日中共同事業の成果として、西藏自治区政府文物管理委員会の承認を得て、1994年に『瑜伽師地論声聞地梵文影印本』を公刊し、1997年に第二番目の成果として『不空羼索神變真言經梵文影印本』を公刊した。これら両書の出版はそれぞれの研究に寄与するところ大なるものがあると確信している。

今回、第三番目の成果として『大衆部説出世部律・比丘威儀法 (the Abhisamācārika-Dharma of the Mahāsāṃghika-Lokottaravādin) 梵文写本影印版』が出版されることとなった。研究会一同、関係各位の多大な御尽力の賜と深く感謝し、大いに慶びとするものである。

本書は『比丘威儀法梵文写本影印版』を研究する際の手引書として作られたものである。本書は序説、対照表、写本に関する覚書、英文要約、第1章より第4章の転写テキスト、文字表を収める。

この度の原写本より直接作成された影印本はラーフラ撮影の写真版よりも格段に鮮明であり、従前の校訂と比べて一層正確な読みが可能となった。かくして日中共同のこの出版は威儀法の研究に益することは勿論のこと、仏教梵語の研究には今後不可欠な基礎資料となるものである。

最後に本写本の研究に当り、貴重な御助言を戴いた松濤誠達教授に厚く御礼を申し上げます。次第である。

平成10年3月吉日

比丘威儀法研究会 研究員一同

略号 Abbreviations

- Amarakośa** *Nāmaṅgānuśāsana alias Amarakośa of Amarasiṃha with the Commentary Vyākhyāsudhā or Rāmāśramī of Bhānuji Dīkṣita, edited with notes by P. S. Dādhimatha, revised by V. L. Paṇṣīkar, Bombay, 1915, repr. Delhi 1987.*
- AN** *Aṅguttara-Nikāya (PTS. ed.)*
- Apte** *V. S. Apte : The Practical Sanskrit-English Dictionary , Revised & Enlarged Edition, Poona, 1957-59, repr. vol. in one, Kyoto, 1986.*
- AsDh** *Abhisamācārika-Dharma of the Mahāsāṃghika-Lokottaravādin.*
- Bhiv** *Gustav Roth : Bhikṣuṇī-Vinaya including Bhikṣuṇī-Prakīrṇaka and a Summary of the Bhikṣu-Prakīrṇaka of the Ārya-Mahāsāṃghika-Lokottaravādin , (Tibetan Sanskrit Works Series vol.XII), Patna, 1970.*
- BHSD** *Franklin Edgerton : Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit Dictionary , New Haven, 1953.*
- BHSG** *Franklin Edgerton : Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit Grammar , New Haven, 1953.*
- Ch.** *Taishō-Shinshū-Daizōkyō (The Tripiṭaka in Chinese), ed. by J. Takakusu and K. Watanabe, Tokyo, 1926 (repr.1963), Vol.22.*
- CPD** *A Critical Pāli Dictionary, begun by V. Trenkner. Ed. D. Anderson et al, Copenhagen, 1924 sq.*
- Hindi-Eng.** *R. S. McGEOR (ed.) : The Oxford Hindi-English Dictionary, Oxford, 1993.*
- IJ** *Indo-Iranian Journal*
- J.** *B. Jinānanda (ed.) : Abhisamācārikā [Bhikṣuprakīrṇaka], (Tibetan Sanskrit Works Series vol.IX.), Patna, 1969*
- JIBS** *Journal of Indian and Buddhist Studies (Indogaku Bukkyōgaku Kenkyū), ed. by Japanese Association of Indian and Buddhist Studies.*
- MN** *Majjhima-Nikāya (PTS. ed.)*
- Ms.** *Manuscript of the Abhisamācārika-Dharma*
- MV** *『摩訶僧祇律』 (Chinese Mahāsāṃghika-Vinaya), in Taishō-Shinshū-Daizōkyō, Vol.22, pp. 227-549.*

- Mv É. Senart (ed.) : *Le Mahāvastu, text sanscrit, publié pour la première fois* , Tome 1-3, Paris, 1882, 1890, 1897, repr. Tokyo 1977, Meicho-Fukyūkai.
- Mvy R. Sakaki (ed.) : *Mahāvvyutpatti (Chin.-Skt.-Tib.—Lexicon)*, 2vols, Kyoto, 1926.
- Nolot É. Nolot : *Règles de discipline des nonnes bouddhistes, Le Bhikṣuṇīvinaya de L'école Mahāsāṃghika-Lokottaravādin* (Collège de France, Publications de l'institut de Civilisation Indienne, Fasc.60), Paris, 1991.
- Prasad M. Prasad : *A Comparative Study of Abhisamācārikā*, (Tibetan Sanskrit Works Series vol.XXVI), Patna, 1984.
- Prātim. N. Tatia (ed.) : *Lokottara-Mahāsāṃghikānāṃ Prātimokṣasūtraṃ* (Tibetan Sanskrit Works Series XVI), Patna, 1975.
- R. Gustav Roth : Von Māgadhī haṃgho Zu Bengali hāṃ go, in *Beiträge zur Indieforschung. E. Waldschmidt zum 80. Geburtstag gewidmet*, Berlin, 1977, pp. 424-430 (repr. in *Selected Papers* pp.183-193).
- Roth, Selected Papers Gustav Roth : *Indian Studies (Selected Papers)* , [ed. by H.Bechert, P.Kieffer Pülz], Delhi, 1986.
- SN Saṃyutta-Nikāya (PTS. ed.)
- Śikṣāsamuccaya Cecil Bendall (ed.) : *Çikshāsamuccaya, A Compendium of Buddhist Teaching Compiled by Çāntideva Chiefly From Earlier Mahāyāna-sūtras* , Bibliotheca Buddhica I, St-Petersburg, 1897-1902, repr. Tokyo 1977, Meicho-Fukyūkai.

『印佛研』

『印度學佛教學研究』 , 日本印度学仏教学会

序 説

松濤 泰雄

1. 写本の所在

この写本の存在が世に知られることとなったのは、ラーフラ・サーンクリトヤーヤナ (Rāhula Sāṅkr̥tyāyana) が1934年に行なったサンスクリット写本調査において、本写本をシャル (Ẓa-lu) 寺で見い出したことによる¹⁾。ラーフラはこれを写真に収め、そのネガはパトナのビハール・リサーチ・ソサエティ (Bihar Research Society) に所蔵されて現在に至っている。一方、チベットのシャル寺で発見された原写本は、種々の経緯を経て、一時中国民族図書館で保管された²⁾。その後、この写本は民族図書館に保管されていた他の写本とともにチベット自治区のノルブリンカ (Nor bu gliṅ ga) に返還された。現在、民族図書館にはこれらの写本のマイクロフィルムが保存されている。この事は1997年7月末の大正大学総合佛教研究所のチベット文献調査において確認された。

2. 写本の構概

この写本は全50葉の貝葉写本であり、各葉それぞれに7行ずつ書かれている。各葉のサイズはおよそ6×57.5cmで、文字の書かれている部分のサイズは3.5×53cmである。写本の保存状態は概して良好であり、フォリオの欠落や破損は存在しない。部分的な文字の書き落としは存在するにせよ、内容的にみてさほど大きな欠落部分はなく、布薩を始めとする僧団生活上の威儀作法を主題とする完本である。

個々の文字も丁寧かつ鮮明に筆写されており、46bから47aにかけての文字がかなりかすれていることを除けば、判読は比較的容易であると言えよう。また、いくつかのフォリオにおいては隣接するフォリオの文字が写り込んでいる場合もある。それは隣接するフォリオの墨が何らかの影響で転写されたことによると考えられる³⁾。

-
- 1) ラーフラのリストには次のようにある。「Vol. III 3. Ms. No.12. bhikṣuprakīrṇakavinaya] (R. Sāṅkr̥tyāyana, Sanskrit Palm-leaf Mss. in Tibet, in *Journal of the Bihar and Orissa Research Society*, 21-1, 1935, p.28).
- 2) 中国民族図書館蔵梵文貝葉経目録(1985年4月)No.5 Lokottaravādinām bhikṣuprakīrṇakavinaya (説出世部比丘襍誦律)。
- 3) 実際に隣接した写本を照らし合わせれば、その事実が確認される。例：1b7M 2a1M ; 5b7R 6a1R ; 18b7M-R 19a1M-R; 31b7 32a1R.

また、欄外や行間への書き込み及び写本筆記者以外の筆跡は殆ど見られない。

ところで、ラーフラはこの写本と同時に説出世部の『比丘尼律』(Bhikṣuṇī-Vinaya)写本を発見したが、その写本は後に一時民族図書館に収められた⁴⁾。我々は民族図書館での調査の時に、『比丘威儀法』と『比丘尼律』の両原写本を手にとって見比べたが、写本の素材の貝葉は同種のものであり、写本のサイズ、その書体、行数などが一致し、同一筆記者の手になるものであると思われる。

3. 写本の題名について

(1) 写本の表紙の中央には、チベット語のウメ書体で「*phags pa dge 'dun phal chen pa'i 'jig rten las 'das par smra ba'i 'dul ba /*」(= Ārya-Mahāsāṃghikānām Lokottaravādinām Vinayaḥ, 聖なる大衆部中の説出世部の律)とペン字で書かれている⁵⁾。さらに表紙の右側にはラーフラのリストを参考にして書かれた「 : 3 bhikṣuprakīrṇakavinaya」というペン字のメモもある⁶⁾。ラーフラはこの『比丘威儀法』と『比丘尼律』の両写本を一組にして「bhikṣuprakīrṇakavinaya」という題名を与えたが、これは本写本の題名としては不適切である。既に平川博士による指摘がある⁷⁾ように、『摩訶僧祇律』において雑誦跋渠法(Bhikṣuprakīrṇaka)と威儀法は別のものである。

(2) 本写本は“*ṅ namo buddhāya // abhisamācārikāṇām ādiḥ*”と始まり、“*ābhisamācārikāḥ samāptāḥ*”というコロホンで終わっている⁸⁾。

(3) 各大段落の末尾は、殆どが次の定型句で締めくくられている。

“*na pratipadyati, ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati.*”

4) 中国民族図書館蔵梵文貝葉經目錄(1985年4月) No.6 Lokottaravādinām bhikṣuṇīprakīrṇakavinaya(説出世部比丘尼禪誦律)。

5) Cf. G. Roth, BhiV, pp. XX-XXI.

6) 前頁註1) 参照。

7) 平川彰「解説摩訶僧祇律」(『國訳一切經、印度撰述部、律部11』東京 1974 (repr.1990), 大東出版社, pp.313-323 所収)p.315-316。尚、Śikṣāsamuccaya (p.154, l.17-p.157, l.8) に引用された Bhikṣuprakīrṇaka が Mahāvastu と同様の仏教混淆梵語の性格を有することは、1953年のBHSGにおいてEdgertonによって指摘されている。1953-54年の講演の際にEdgertonはその写本の存在に言及しているが、これもラーフラのリストに起因する誤解であり、Bhikṣuprakīrṇaka全体の梵本は未発見である。(Cf. BHSG p.5, f.n.14 ; *Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit, Language and Literature*, Banaras Hindu Univ., 1954, p.54)。因みに雑誦跋渠法は、Ch.412b~499aであり、威儀法の直前に位置する。

8) この後に続く文章については、4.3 (p.6) を参照のこと。

「 [是の如く] 振舞わないならば、威儀法に背くこととなる」⁹⁾

ここで問題となるのは *ābhisamācārikān* という語形であるが、第3章まではほぼ *abhi°* と書かれており、第4章以降はほぼ *ābhi°* と書かれている。

(4) *BhiV*. § 293 (p.325)に“*Abhisamācārikā Dharmmah*”という言及がある。

以上の事実から、本写本の題名の候補としては、*Abhisamācārika-Dharma*もしくは *Ābhisamācārika-Dharma*にしぼられよう。*ābhisamācārika-*という語形は梵語文献にはその用例を見いだせないの、パーリ語文献を調べてみると、三蔵 (*Ṭiṭṭaka*) では、“*abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ*”という用例が12例¹⁰⁾、“*abhisamācārikam pi dhammaṃ*”という用例が1例¹¹⁾、“*abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ*”という用例が2例¹²⁾見い出された。これに対し、*ābhisamācārika-*という語形は註釈 (*Aṭṭhakathā*) になって初めて登場する¹³⁾。したがって *ābhisamācārika-*という語形が正しいとする *Critical Pāli Dictionary* の説には従えない。

これらの事実を踏まえ、我々は本写本の言語的特徴に配慮し、古典梵語の立場からは疑問視されるとしても、より古い語形を伝えていると思われる *Abhisamācārika-Dharma* を本写本の題名として採用した。

4 . 研究史概観

以下、参考文献に若干のコメントを添えて読者の便宜を図ることとしたい。

4 . 1 『比丘威儀法 (*Abhisamācārika-Dharma*) 』

i) ラーフラの写真版に基づく全体の校訂テキスト

B. Jinānanda, *Abhisamācārikā [bhikṣuprakīrṇaka]*, *Tibetan Sanskrit Works Series* vol.IX, Patna, 1969. (以下J.) (書評: J. W. de Jong’s review in *IJ*. vol.XVI 1974, pp.150-152. 本書評の結論は、次の言葉に集約されよう— “It is very regrettable that this important text has been so poorly edited.”) [この書は de Jong 博士によってその欠点が

9) 完全な誤記を除いて、上記と異なる語形としては、*pratipadyati*の外に、*pratipadyeti*(2例)、*pratipadyanti* (2例) があった。また、I.3 (Ms.4a4) は “na *pratipadyati*, *vinayātikramam āsādayanti.*”で終る。III.7 (Ms.23b7-24a1) は “na *tiṣṭhati*, *abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati.*”で終る。

10) AN III, p.14 (2回), p. 15 (6回), p.422 (4回)。

11) MN I, p.469.

12) AN II, p.244 (2回)。

13) Cf. CPD, s.v. *ābhisamācārika-* .

指摘されてはいるものの、Jinānandaによる訂正が正鵠を射ている場合もあり、editio princepsとして参照には値する]

ii) 研究, 校訂, 翻訳

1. G. Roth, Von Māgadhī *haṃgho* zu Bengali *hāṃ go*, 1977, repr. in *Selected Papers*, pp. 183-189. [IV.5 (Ms.27b6~28a7)の校訂とドイツ語訳を含む厳密な論文]

2. M. Prasad, *A Comparative Study of Abhisamācārikā*, *Tibetan Sanskrit Works Series* vol. XXVI, Patna, 1984 [J.と漢訳を参照したパーリ律との比較研究。『比丘威儀法』の内容紹介として至便であるが、難解な語句を含む文章はしばしば無視されている]

3. S.Singh, K.Minowa, A Critical Edition and Translation of *Abhisamācārikā Nāma Bhikṣu-Prakīrṇakaḥ* (Chapter one), in *Buddhist Studies, The Journal of the Department of Buddhist Studies of the University of Delhi*, vol.XII 1988.

[J.に基づく第1章の校訂と英訳。英訳は参照に値するものの、J.を底本としたことから生じる必然的誤解は致し方のないところであろう]

4. Bangwei Wang, *Shuō-chūshì-bù bǐqiū-lú abhisamācārikā (wēiyí-fǎ) : Dìyīpǐ dìyījié*, *Běijīng Dàzúé Xuébào*, 1996.

5. Yasuo MATSUNAMI, On the Manuscript of the “Abhisamācārika” (『印佛研』 vol.45-2, 1997, pp.9-13(横組)所収。) [Ms.46b2~47a7の転写テキストを含む]

iii) 文字表

Édith Nolot, The Script of the Mahāsāṃghika-Lokottaravādin Bhikṣuṇī-Vinaya and Abhisamācārikā Dharmāḥ Manuscript from the R. Sāṅkṛtyāyana Collection, in *Untersuchungen zur buddhistischen Literatur II* ed. by H. Bechert et al., (*Sanskrit-Wörterbuch der buddhistischen Texte aus den Turfan-Funden* Beiheft 8), Göttingen 1997, SS. 267-272. [『比丘威儀法』 『比丘尼律』両写本に現れた文字を手書きで一覧表にしたもの。文字の特徴を正確に捉えている]

4 . 2 説出世部の関連資料

写本の表紙が示すように、『比丘威儀法』は説出世部¹⁴⁾の典籍である。説出世部に

14) 世友(Vasumitra)の著わした「異部宗輪論」(Samayabhedopacaranacakra)の記述に従えば、説出世部は仏滅後第二の百年中に、大衆部(Mahāsāṃghika)より分派した部派とされている。(チベット訳: デルゲ台北版No.4143 vol.45, 142a-b. 北京版 No.5639 vol. 127, 169b. 漢訳: 大正49巻

属する梵語典籍としては、本テキスト以外に以下のものが現存する。

i) 『比丘尼律 (Bhikṣuṇī-Vinaya) 』

校訂本：G. Roth, *Bhikṣuṇīvinaya, (Manual of Discipline for Buddhist Nuns)*, Tibetan Sanskrit Works Series vol. XII, 1970.¹⁵⁾ (書評：John Brough's review, in *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies*, vol. XXXVI, 3, 1973, pp.675-677 ; J. W. de Jong's review, in *IJ* vol. XVI, 1974, pp.149-150.¹⁶⁾)

[editio princepsとして今後も長く研究の指針となる校訂]

補遺：G. Roth, Nachtrag zur Edition des Bhikṣuṇī-Vinaya der Ārya-Mahāsāṃghika-Lokottaravādin, in *Studien zur Indologie und Buddhismuskunde, Festgabe des Seminars für Indologie und Buddhismuskunde für Professor Dr. Heinz Bechert*, hrsg. von R. Grünendahl, J-U. Hartmann, P. Kieffer-Pülz, Bonn, 1993, SS. 229-238. [ラーフラの写真にない部分の原写本からの校訂]

ii) 『マハーヴァストゥ (Mahāvastu) 』

校訂本：É. Senart, *Le Mahāvastu* I, II, III (*Collection D'ouvrages Orientaux Seconde Série*), Société Asiatique, Paris 1882-1897, repr. by Meicho-Fukyūkai, Tokyo, 1977.¹⁷⁾ [未だにこれを凌ぐ校訂本はない]

iii) 『ダルマパダ (Patna Dharmapada) 』

校訂本：G. Roth, Particular Features of the Language of the Ārya-Mahāsāṃghika-Lokottaravādins and their Importance for Early Buddhist Tradition, 1980, repr. in *Selected Papers*, pp.289-350. [緻密な校訂]

iv) 『解脱戒経 (Prātimokṣa-sūtra) 』

校訂本：1. W. Pachow and R. Mishra (ed.), *The Prātimokṣasūtra of the Mahāsāṃghikās*, Allahabad, 1956.¹⁸⁾

No.2031「異部宗輪論」15a. 大正49巻No.2032「十八部論」18a. 大正49巻No.2033「部執異論」20a.)
また、部派分裂を伝える他の資料、例えば「舍利弗問経」も仏滅後の第二の百年中の大衆部よりの分派を伝えている。(大正24巻No.1645「舍利弗問経」900b-c. 塚本啓祥「初期佛教教團史の研究」、東京 1980, pp.413-453 参照。)

- 15) これには É. Nolot による仏訳(略号表参照)がある。この仏訳は写本の写真版も参照した詳細な研究であり、『比丘威儀法』の研究にも益するところが多い。
- 16) 次の論文も書評に準ずるものである：J.W. de Jong, Notes on the Bhikṣuṇī-vinaya of the Mahāsāṃghikas, in L. Cousins et al, eds : *Buddhist studies in Honour of I. B. Horner*, Dordrecht-Holland, 1974, pp.63-70.
- 17) これには英訳がある：J. J. Jones, *The Mahāvastu*, 3vols, 1949-1956 (Rep.1973-1978, PTS., London) [内容を知るには便利である]
- 18) これには英訳がある：C. S. Prebish, *Buddhist Monastic Discipline : The Sanskrit Prātimokṣa Sūtras of the Mahāsāṃghikas and Mūlasarvāstivādins*, New York 1975 (repr. Delhi 1996).

2. N. Tatia ed., *Prātimokṣasūtram of the Lokottaravādimahāsāṅghika School*, (*Tibetan Sanskrit Works Series* vol. XXVI) Panta, 1975. [1.より改善されている]

v) 『ストウハ・ラクシャナ・カリカー・ウイウ・エチャケ (Stūpa-lakṣaṇa-kārikā-vivecana)』¹⁹⁾

1. G. Roth, Remarks on the Stūpa-lakṣaṇa-kārikā-vivecana, in *The Journal of the Bihar Research Society*, pp.36-41, 1968.

2. G. Roth, Symbolism of the Buddhist Stūpa according to the Tibetan version of the Caitya-vibhāga-vinayodhbhāva-sūtra, the Sanskrit treatise Stūpa-lakṣaṇa-kārikā-vivecana, and a corresponding passage in Kuladatta's Kriyā-saṃgraha, 1968, repr. in *Selected Papers*, pp.251-277

3. G. Roth, Edition of the Stūpa-lakṣaṇa-kārikā-vivecanaṃ Including the Prakīrṇa-caitya-lakṣaṇaṃ, in *Dharmadūta. Mélanges offerts au Vénérable Thich Huyèn-Vi à l'occasion de son soixante-dixième anniversaire*, ed. Bhikkhu Tampalawela Dhammaratana, Bhikkhu Pāsādika, Paris 1997, pp. 205-231.

4. 3 説出世部に関する形容辞 “madhy’uddeśa” について

本写本の最後の部分、即ち縁起法頌の直前に以下の文章 (Ms.50b2) があるが、下線部の解釈に関し、意見が分かれている。

āryamahāsāṅghikānāṃ lokottaravādināṃ madhyuddeśapāṭhakānāṃ pāṭheneti //

これに類似する Mahāvastu の冒頭部分 (āryamahāsāṅghikānāṃ lokottaravādināṃ madhyadeśikānāṃ pāṭhena vinayapīṭakasya mahāvastuye ādi) における madhyadeśika-は、かつては「中国の、中部地方の」と解釈されてきた²⁰⁾。その後、Mahāvastu, Prātimokṣa-sūtra 等の種々の写本の読み (madhy’uddeśika-, madhyoddeśika-) が明らかになるにつれて、その解釈に対して疑義が生じてきた。

J. Brough は madhyuddeśa-を「中[道]を説く」すなわち「声聞乘 (śrāvakayāna-) と大乘 (mahāyāna-) との間の中道を説く」という意味で解釈することを示唆した。これに対し、Roth は「中間的言語」すなわち「サンスクリットとプラークリットの中間的言語」という意味を提案した。de Jong によると、チベットにおける解釈は Roth の説に近いものであるという。しかしながら、de Jong 自身はチベット人による解釈が原語の本来の意味である保証はないとして、単語自体の意味は ‘intermediate

19) 研究ノート：江島恵教「説出世部の仏塔テキスト」三蔵112, 東京 1976.

20) J. J. Jones は、この Mahāvastu の冒頭の文章を次の如くに訳す：“Here begins the *Mahāvastu*, which is based on the redaction of the *Vinaya Pīṭaka* made by the noble Mahāsāṅghikas, the Lokottaravādins of the Middle Country”.

recitation' というような意味であろうと推測するにとどまり、結論を留保している。

1. John Brough, review of Roth's *Bhikṣuṇī-Vinaya* (p.5に前掲).

2. G.Roth, *The Reading Madhy'uddesika, Maddhyoddesika, and Madhyadesika in the Scriptures of the Ārya-Mahāsāṃghika-Lokottaravādins including Notes on the daśa-baddhena and pañca-baddhena gaṇena*, in *Zur Schulzugehörigkeit von Werken der Hinayāna-Literatur (Symposien zur Buddhismusforschung, III,1)*, hrsg. von H. Bechert. Göttingen 1985, SS.127-137.

3. J. W. de Jong, *Madhyadesika, Maddhyoddesika and Madhy'uddesika*, *ibid.* SS.138-143.

4 . 4 説出世部の言語について

『比丘威儀法』は、散文・韻文を問わず、その全体がマハー・ヴァストゥに代表されるような説出世部特有の言語（いわゆる仏教混淆梵語）で書かれている。その言語的特徴は上述したG.Rothの諸論文に詳述されるが、仏教梵語全体におけるその位置については次の論文が参考となろう。

O. von Hinüber, *Origin and Varieties of Buddhist Sanskrit*, in *Dialectes dans les littératures indo-aryennes (Publications de l'institut de civilisation indienne, Fasc.55)*, Paris, 1989, pp. 341-367.

そしてその解読には、通常の梵語辞典・パーリ語辞典にくわえ、1953年に出版されたF・エジャートン (Edgerton) の仏教混淆梵語文法・辞典 (BHSG, BHSD) が最良の手引となろう。むしろエジャートンは説出世部の『比丘威儀法』や『比丘尼律』を参照していないので、特に語彙の面で足りない部分があるにせよ、いまだにこの分野の第一級の参考書であることには変わりがない。語彙に関しては、『比丘尼律』の研究に際してRoth博士が行ったように、中期インド・アーリヤ語 (Ardha-Māgadhī etc.) や近代インド・アーリヤ語 (Hindi, Bengali etc.) の辞書を参照することも必要である。さらに、近年コンピューターの普及に伴い、パーリ語やアルダ・マーガディー語のデータ・ベースも各地で構築されつつあり、今後それらを利用した比較研究が望まれよう。

4 . 5 漢訳との関係

本テキストと『摩訶僧祇律』巻34と巻35の「威儀法」が対応することは、校訂を行ったJinānandaによって見過ごされていたが、1974年に平川彰博士によって指摘された。

平川彰「解説摩訶僧祇律」(『國訳一切経、印度撰述部、律部11』東京、大東出版社、1974 repr. 1990, pp.313-323 所収。) [まずBhikṣuprakīrṇakaという題名の誤りを指摘

し、「 内容の説明は梵文の方が詳しいが、しかし文章はほぼ合致するのである。したがって梵文が漢訳「威儀法」の原典の異本であることは明らかである」と結論づける]

その後、この問題は江島博士によっても論じられた。

江島恵教「大衆部系律典梵本について」(奥田慈應先生喜寿記念『仏教思想論集』京都1976, pp.911-922 所収) pp. 914-915. [「全体は七跋渠(varga)よりなる。今梵漢両本をその構成の上で比較してみると大綱において合致する」と述べる。しかし「文言上はどうかといえれば両本間にはある距離を認めざるをえない」という指摘もなされている]

その後も、平川博士によって再三論じられている。

1. 平川彰「摩訶僧祇律の梵本について」(中川善教先生頌徳記念論文集『仏教と文化』京都 1983, pp.465-481所収) esp. pp.472-475. [「 一部混乱はあるが、梵漢共にセヴァルガに分かれており、取り扱っている問題も全体としてみればよく合致している」と述べる。また漢訳の第一跋渠には梵本に見られない星宿に関する呪願(dakṣiṇā)があることを指摘する]

2. 平川彰『二百五十戒の研究Ⅰ』(平川彰著作集第14巻)東京、春秋社1993, esp. pp.43-46.

さて、『摩訶僧祇律』とは'Mahāsāṃghika-Vinaya'の訳であり、法顕と佛陀跋陀羅によって紀元後416年~418年に翻訳されたものである²¹⁾。法顕は、その自著『法顕伝』²²⁾の中で、パータリプトラ<巴連弗邑>において大乘の僧伽藍(saṃghārāma)に伝わる梵本を発見し、その地で3年間梵書・梵語を学び、律を書写した後、帰国の途に着いた経緯を報告している。法顕によれば、その梵本は祇洹精舎に伝わるものという。平川博士も指摘する²³⁾ように、この梵本は法顕が手にした当時、既に一部が虫に食われ欠けていた²⁴⁾というから、その梵本の書写年代は少なくとも数十年は遡るものであろう。法顕がパータリプトラに滞在したのは405~407年のことと推測されている²⁵⁾から、

21) Ch. 548b7-9.

22) 長沢和俊『法顕伝 訳注解説 —北宋本・南宋本・高麗大蔵経本・石山寺本 四種影印とその比較研究—』東京 1996、雄山閣出版、esp. pp. 105-107.

23) 平川彰「摩訶僧祇律の梵本について」(上掲)p.469.

24) Cf. Ch. 362b24.

25) 長沢和俊、前掲書、p.107, 注(11).

4世紀後半には既に大衆部の律は書写によって伝承されていた²⁶⁾ことが解る。また、ここで一つ注意しなければならないのは、上記江島論文 (p.918) にも指摘されているように、漢訳の底本は大衆部 (Mahāsāṃghika) の所伝と称するのに対し、本写本は大衆部説出世部 (Mahāsāṃghika-Lokottaravādin) の所伝と称することである。

また、上述のPrasad氏の研究の他にも、J.に基づく漢訳との対照研究が発表されている。西村実則氏は1984年に漢訳中心の対照表を発表した。

Minori NISHIMURA, Über den Text des Abhisamācārikā (『印佛研』 vol.33-1, 1984, pp.1-7 (横組) 所収。) [各撰頌 (uddāna) にドイツ語訳を付す。撰頌の数が漢訳では70であるのに対し、梵本では71であることを指摘する]

氏はまた、第一跋渠 (varga)、第二跋渠のドイツ語訳を発表している。

1. Minori NISHIMURA, Die chinesische Fassung des zweiten Kapitels der Abhisamācārikā aus der Mahāsāṃghika-vinaya (2) (『宗教と文化 — 斎藤昭俊教授還暦記念論文集—』、東京、こびあん書房、1990, pp.47-68 (横組) 所収。) [摩訶僧祇律、第三十四卷、威儀法第二跋渠 (varga) (Ch.502b25-505b26) のドイツ語訳]

2. Minori NISHIMURA, Die chinesische Fassung der Abhisamācārikā aus der Mahāsāṃghika-vinaya (1) (『仏教文化研究』、京都、浄土宗教学院、1993, pp.1-18 (横組) 所収。) [同、第一跋渠 (Ch.499a22-502b24) のドイツ語訳]

以上の研究を踏まえ、我々は本写本の研究を進めるために梵本を中心とする対照表を作成した。その作成過程で判明した事実の内、対照表には記し得ない事項を以下に箇条書きにする。

(1) 対照表を見れば解るように、第IV章、第V章の項目の配列が梵漢で2章にまたがって異なっている。また、章の内部でも梵漢の配列が異なる場合がある (第VII章)。さらに細かく見てみると、対照表には記し得なかったが、各項の内部でも内容を説く順序が異なる場合がある (特に第II章)。

(2) 上記西村論文にも指摘があるように、梵本の第IV章のウッターナ²⁶⁾の数は11である。これを内容的に検討してみると、“evaṃ ālapitavyaṃ” と “evaṃ pravayāhartavyaṃ” は、ほぼ同義 (漢訳の「相喚」に当る) とみなし得るから、ウッターナとしてはどちらか一文あればよからう。そうすれば、梵本の第IV章のウッターナ²⁶⁾の数は10となる。10のウッターナにより1章 (varga) が構成され、70のウッターナにより全7章が

26) Ch. 510b15には「寫經」(Ms.27b4 : pustakaṃ likhantasya) という言葉が用いられている。

構成されていると考えた方が自然であろうから、我々の対照表では一項目として扱った。

(3) 上記江島論文にも指摘があるように、梵本が漢訳よりも詳細に記述する例がしばしば見い出される。さらに例を追加するならば、布薩を行う場所として、梵本 (Ms.2b5) では、upasthānaśālā-, prahāṇaśālā-, maṇḍalamāḍa-, ucchedanaka-, niṣadyā- の5箇所を挙げるのに対し、漢訳では「温室」「講堂」「林中」の3箇所しか挙げられていない。また、III.1で衣を縫う際に用いる筵(kaṭhina-, Ch. 席)の材料を説く箇所では、梵本では、vaṃśa-, nala-, naṃgala-, kāṇḍa-, caruka-, rohiṣa-の6つを挙げるのに対し、漢訳では「竹葦」の2つを挙げるにすぎない。この例の場合など、訳出の際に省略した可能性も考えられるので、一概に梵本の方が増広されていると決めつけることはできない。

その逆に梵本の方が簡略になっている例もある。例えば、梵本では「中略」(peyālam) という語によって羯磨(karman)を行う次第が総て省略されるのに対し、漢訳では「羯磨者応作是説」と始まり、「如是白。白一羯磨。乃至僧 默然故是事如是持。是比丘得羯磨已」²⁷⁾とあり、「乃至」という語により一部は省略されているものの、羯磨の次第が述べられている²⁸⁾。

以上のように、いくつかの視点から梵漢両本を見比べれば、内容的な類似性は認められるものの、特に記述の点で種々の相違が見られる。これらの相違については、一方から他方への改変とみなして問題を単純化するよりも、それぞれの部派が保持していた律の多様性にその原因が求められるべき問題なのかもしれない。現時点では、一方は漢訳ではあるにせよ、大衆部(系)の2種の『比丘威儀法』を得られた幸運に感謝すべきであろう。

今後は両本の共通点を比較する作業は勿論のこと、その相違点に着目した詳細な研究が望まれるところである。また、他の部派の広律との比較研究に際しても、数少ない梵文資料の一つとして今後の活用が大いに期待されるところである。

(了)

27) Ch. 502c27-503a2.

28) 漢訳では同文を省略するために「如上(...中)廣説」「乃至」という言い方で省略する。梵文で省略する場合には、yāva(t)を始め、peyālam (2例)、pe (yāva) (8例)の語が使われている。梵漢両本において省略位置が一致することは殆どない。

Collation Table of the *Abhisamācārika-Dharma*

Chap.		Ms.	J.	Ch.		
I.	1.	(1)	1b1	p.1.1	499a22	~ 499c1
	2.	(2)	2a7	p.5.5	499c2	~ 499c13
	3.	(3)	3a6	p.8.14	499c14	~ 499c27
	4.	(4)	4a5	p.12.11	499c28	
	5.	(5)	6a4	p.23.12		~~ 501c3
	6.	(6)	7a4	p.28.1	501c4	~ 501c14
	7.	(7)	8a5	p.33.5	501c14	~ 502a1
	8.	(8)	8b5	p.35.9	502a2	~ 502b12
	9.	(9)	9b4	p.39.13	502b13	~ 502b15
	10.	(10)	10a3	p.41.6	502b16	~ 502b24
II.	1.	(11)	10b1	p.44.1	502b25	~ 502c12
	2.	(12)	11a4	p.47.6	502c13	~ 503a23
	3.	(13)	12a6	p.52.15	503a24	~ 503b9
	4.	(14)	13a1	p.56.3	503b10	~ 503b28
	5.	(15)	13b6	p.60.5	503c1	~ 503c15
	6.	(16)	14a5	p.62.4	503c16	~ 503c24
	7.	(17)	14b5	p.64.6	503c25	~ 504a13
	8.	(18)	15a7	p.67.9	504a14	~ 504c17
	9.	(19)	17b4	p.78.7	504c18	~ 505a22
	10.	(20)	19a4	p.85.14	505a23	~ 505b26
III.	1.	(21)	20a6	p.91.1	505c1	~ 505c10
	2.	(22)	20b6	p.93.8	505c11	~ 505c16
	3.	(23)	21a4	p.95.4	505c17	~ 505c28
	4.	(24)	21b7	p.97.3	505c29	~ 506a16
	5.	(25)	22b1	p.101.1	506a17	~ 506b12
	6.	(26)	23a4	p.104.4	506b13	~ 506b27
	7.	(27)	23b3	p.106.8	506b28	~ 506c10
	8.	(28)	24a1	p.107.13	506c16	~ 507a3
	9.	(29)	24a6	p.109.4	507a4	~ 507a14
	10.	(30)	24b6	p.111.7	507a15	~ 507b3
IV.	1.	(31)	25a7	p.115.1	507b4	
	2.	(32)	}	}		~~ 507c20
	3.	(33)	27a3	p.123.3	510b3	
	4.	(34)	}	}		~~ 510b27
	5.	(35)	27b6	p.126.1	510b28	~ 510c18
	6.	(36)	28a7	p.128.14	510c19	~ 511a3
	7.	(37)	28b7	p.130.13	511a4	~ 511a15
	8.	(38)	29a6	p.132.12	511a16	~ 511a24
	9.	(39)	29b6	p.135.1	511a25	~ 511b2
	10.	(40)	30a5	p.136.12	511b3	~ 511b15

Uddāna

-
- (1) evaṃ saṃghasthavireṇa poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (2) evaṃ dvitīyasathavireṇa poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (3) evaṃ sarvehi poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (4) evaṃ saṃghasthavireṇa bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (5) evaṃ dvitīyasthavireṇa bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (6) evaṃ sarvehi bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (7) evaṃ upādhyāyena sārdheviharismiṃ pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (8) evaṃ sārdhevihariṇā upādhyāye pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (9) evaṃ ācāryeṇa antevāsismiṃ pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (10) evaṃ antevāsinaṃ ācārye pratipadyitavyaṃ

-
- (11) evaṃ śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (12) evaṃ varṣopānāyike śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (13) evaṃ varṣopagatehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (14) evaṃ varṣavustehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (15) evaṃ āgantukehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (16) evaṃ naivāsikehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (17) evaṃ hi sarvehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (18) evaṃ varce pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (19) evaṃ praśvāse pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (20) evaṃ daṇḍakāṣṭhe pratipadyitavyaṃ

-
- (21) evaṃ kaṭhine pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (22) evaṃ cakkaliye pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (23) evaṃ vihāre pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (24) evaṃ kheṭe pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (25) evaṃ pātre pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (26) evaṃ yavāgūye pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (27) evaṃ sthātavyaṃ
 - (28) evaṃ caṃkramitavyaṃ
 - (29) evaṃ niṣīditavyaṃ
 - (30) evaṃ śeyyā kalpayitavyaṃ

-
- (31) evaṃ āgantukehi pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (32) evaṃ nevāsikehi pratipadyitavyaṃ
 - (33) evaṃ pādā vanditavyā
 - (34) evaṃ sammoditavyaṃ
 - (35) evaṃ ālapitavyaṃ / evaṃ pravayāhartavyaṃ
 - (36) evaṃ kṣatriyaparśā upasaṃkramitavyā
 - (37) evaṃ brāhmaṇaparśā upasaṃkramitavyā
 - (38) evaṃ gṛhapatiparśā upasaṃkramitavyā
 - (39) evaṃ tīrthikaparśā upasaṃkramitavyā
 - (40) evaṃ āryaparśā upasaṃkramitavyā
-

Chap.	Ms.	J.	Ch.
V. 1.	(41)	30b5	p.140.1 509c26
2.	(42)	}	} ~ 510b2
3.	(43)	32b2	p.147.13 508b22
4.	(44)	}	} ~ 508c23
5.	(45)	33b2	p.152.3 507c21 ~ 507c23
6.	(46)	}	} 508b11 ~ 508b21
7.	(47)	36a1	p.162.11 508c24
8.	(48)	}	} ~ 509b13
9.	(49)	38a1	p.171.3 509b14 ~ 509c8
10.	(50)	38b6	p.175.3 509c9 ~ 509c22
VI. 1.	(51)	39b3	p.179.1 511b16 ~ 511b26
2.	(52)	40a3	p.181.7 511b27 ~ 511c6
3.	(53)	40b2	p.183.1 511c7 ~ 511c20
4.	(54)	41a2	p.185.6 511c21 ~ 512a1
5.	(55)	41b6	p.188.13 512a2
6.	(56)	}	} ~ 512a18
7.	(57)	43a1	p.193.16 512a19
8.	(58)	}	} ~ 512b11
9.	(59)	43b7	p.197.9 512b12 ~ 512b25
10.	(60)	44a7	p.199.4 512b26 ~ 512c10
VII. 1.	(61)	45a1	p.203.1 512c11 ~ 513a4
2.	(62)	46a1	p.207.7 513a5 ~ 513a23
3.	(63)	46b2	p.210.4 513a24 ~ 513b7
4.	(64)	47a2	p.212.14 513b17 ~ 513b24
5.	(65)	47a7	p.214.12 513b8 ~ 513b16
6.	(66)	48a1	p.217.6 513b25 ~ 513c2
7.	(67)	48a6	p.218.16 513c3 ~ 513c10
8.	(68)	48b4	p.220.13 513c20 ~ 513c25
9.	(69)	49a2	p.222.6 513c11 ~ 513c19
10.	(70)	49b1	p.224.9 513c26 ~ 514a18

NB. The uddānas in the right pages are principally extracted from the end of each chapter. However, the following ones are to be noted.

I.7 (7) and I.8 (8) *Ms. śraddhe°. Corrected. See Ms. 8b7.*

II.2 (12) *Ms. varṣopanāyiko. Corrected. See Ms. 11b1 and 12a5.*

II.9 (19) *Concerning praśvāse, read as prasrāve.*

V.1 (41) *Cf. Ms. evaṃ āraṇyake vihāre pratipadyitavyaṃ. (31a2); Ch. 阿練若比丘應如是. (510a6); *evaṃ grāmāntikehi bhikṣūhi pratipadyitavyaṃ. Reconstructed.*

V.2 (42) *Cf. Ms. evaṃ grāmāntike vihāre pratipadyitavyaṃ. (31a2); Ch. 聚落比丘應如是. (510a6); *evaṃ āraṇyakehi bhikṣūhi pratipadyitavyaṃ. Reconstructed.*

V.3 (43) *Ms. jāniye. Corrected. See Ms. 32a4 and 33b2.*

Uddāna

-
- (41) evaṃ araṇye pratipadyitavyaṃ
 (42) evaṃ grāmāntike pratipadyitavyaṃ
 (43) evaṃ pāṇīye pratipadyitavyaṃ
 (44) evaṃ paridhovaniye pratipadyitavyaṃ
 (45) evaṃ pādā dhovitavyā
 (46) evaṃ dhovitapādehi pratipadyitavyaṃ
 (47) evaṃ snāne pratipadyitavyaṃ
 (48) evaṃ jentāke pratipadyitavyaṃ
 (49) evaṃ bhāṇḍe pratipadyitavyaṃ
 (50) evaṃ cīvare pratipadyitavyaṃ

-
- (51) evaṃ nivāsitavyaṃ
 (52) evaṃ prāvaritavyaṃ
 (53) evaṃ antaragharaṃ praviśantena cīvare pratipadyitavyaṃ
 (54) evaṃ antaraghare praviṣṭena cīvare pratipadyitavyaṃ
 (55) evaṃ pureśramaṇena pratipadyitavyaṃ
 (56) evaṃ paścācchramaṇena pratipadyitavyaṃ
 (57) evaṃ piṇḍapātahārakena pratipadyitavyaṃ
 (58) evaṃ nihārapīṇḍapātena pratipadyitavyaṃ
 (59) evaṃ piṇḍāya caritavyaṃ
 (60) evaṃ piṇḍacārikena pratipadyitavyaṃ

-
- (61) evaṃ pradīpe pratipadyitavyaṃ
 (62) evaṃ yaṣṭīyaṃ pratipadyitavyaṃ
 (63) evaṃ geṇḍuke pratipadyitavyaṃ
 (64) evaṃ niṣīdane pratipadyitavyaṃ
 (65) evaṃ upānahāye pratipadyitavyaṃ
 (66) evaṃ kāsītavyaṃ
 (67) evaṃ kṣīvitavyaṃ
 (68) evaṃ kaṇḍūyitavyaṃ
 (69) evaṃ jāmbhāvayitavyaṃ
 (70) evaṃ vātakarme pratipadyitavyaṃ
-

V.4 (44) *Cf. Ms. pādadhovaniye. (32b4)*

V.6 (46) *Ms. pādadhovanike. Corrected. See Ms. 33b6 and 36a1.*

V.9 (49) *Ms. bhāṇḍe. Corrected. See Ms. 38b5.*

VI.1 (51) *Cf. Ms. evaṃ nivāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ. (40a3)*

VI.3 (53) *Ms. omits. See Ms. 41a2.*

VII.1 (61) *Cf. Ms. dīpe (45b7) for pradīpe.*

VII.2 (62) *Ms. omits. See Ms. 46b2.*

VII.5 (65) *Ms. upādhyāye. Corrected. See Ms. 48a1.*

VII.6 (66) *Cf. Ms. evaṃ kāse pratipadyitavyaṃ. (48a6)*

VII.8 (68) *Cf. Ms. evaṃ kaṇḍūye pratipadyitavyaṃ. (48b6)*

VII.9 (69) *Cf. Ms. vijṛmbhitavyaṃ (48a6) for jāmbhāvayitavyaṃ.*

写本に関する覚書

古宇田 亮修

はしがき

比丘威儀法研究会においては、全7章(50葉)のうち既に第4章まで(Ms.1~30b5)の転写作業を完了した。以下は、その研究過程において気づいた知見並びにそれに対する私的見解を、今後の研究に向けての覚書としてまとめたものである。

1. 書体について

本稿の筆者は古文書学の専門家ではないが、本書体に関する諸学者の見解や筆者が気づいた点を、この問題に関する序説として以下に箇条書きにしよう。

(1) 中国民族図書館において調査を行った松濤泰雄氏の報告¹⁾によると、本写本は、Gustav Roth博士が写真版に基づいて校訂出版したところの『比丘尼律(Bhikṣuṇī-Vinaya, 以下BhiV)』写本と、写本の大きさ、書体、行数等が殆ど完全に一致するため、両写本は同一筆記者の手になるものと推測される。

(2) Roth博士によって1970年に出版されたBhiVの序文²⁾によると、BhiVの書体はProto-Bengali-cum-Proto-Maithili typeであり、Pāla碑文およびSena碑文の中でも、特に紀元後11~12世紀に用いられている書体に近いという。そしてネパールの仏教写本においてこの書体が用いられていることから、博士は両写本がネパールで筆写された後、チベットにもたらされた可能性を示唆する。くわえて、1980年には、以下の見解を発表した³⁾。

「これらの写本には書写年代の記載がない。しかしながら、古文書学的根拠と、Abhisamācārika-Dharma, Bhikṣuṇī-Vinaya両写本と書体(script)が一致する

1) Y. Matsunami, On the Manuscript of the “Abhisamācārika” (『印佛研』, Vol.45-2, 1997, pp.9-13 (横組) 所収, esp. p.10) .

2) BhiV, pp.XVIII - XXVII.

3) G. Roth, Particular Features of the Language of the Ārya-Mahāsāṃghika-Lokottaravādins and their Importance for Early Buddhist Tradition, (repr. in *Selected Papers*, pp.289-350), p.293. l.2~8. (訳は筆者による拙訳) .

Mahākāla-Tantra写本 (Rāhula目録No.81) の年代 (Madanapāla王朝5年 = 紀元後1149年) から、これらの書写年代は12世紀中葉に帰することができる。それらはおそらくVikramaśīla僧院で筆写された後、直ちにチベットに送られたのであろう」

筆者は残念ながらMahākāla-Tantra写本には披見し得なかったので、この文章だけではMahākāla-Tantra写本が本写本と同じ筆記者によって書かれたか否かは不明である⁴⁾。

(3) Jinānanda博士は、本写本の書体を Vartula (old Bengali or/and old Maithili) と呼ぶ⁵⁾。

(4) 本書体をA. K. Singh によるナーガリーの文字表 (紀元後6~13世紀の文字を扱う)⁶⁾と照合してみると、上限は9世紀頃に設定し得るものと思われる。

(5) 本書体をG.Bühlerによる北方写本の文字表 (VI)⁷⁾と照合してみると、12世紀後半の2書体 (XI Cambridge Ms.No.1699,1-2, A.D.1198; XII Cambridge Ms. No.1691,2, A.D.1179) が最も近いようである。特に母音字の i に注目するならば、本書体に近いのはこの2書体だけである。

(6) 本書体は、1997年に影印版として出版された『不空羼索神変真言経 (Amoghapāśakalparāja)』の書体⁸⁾と共通する部分が多い。基本字母について言えば、母音字の i を除けば、わずかな相違しか見られない。また『不空羼索神変真言経』写本も、本写本と同じくシャル (Śa-lu) 寺蔵書であったことにも注意されたい。

(7) 既にRoth博士によって指摘されていたこと⁹⁾であるが、本書体は1989年に影印版として出版された『唯識二十論 (Viṃśatikā Vijñaptimātratāsiddhiḥ)』, 『唯識三十頌安慧釈 (Triṃśikābhāṣya)』のネパール写本の書体¹⁰⁾とも共通点が多い。

4) 因みに、Nolotの文字表にはこの事に関する言及がない。Cf. Édith Nolot, The Script of the Mahāsāṃghika-Lokottaravādin Bhikṣuṇī-Vinaya and Abhisamācārikā Dharmāḥ Manuscript from the R.Sāṅkrtyāyana Collection, in *Untersuchungen zur buddhistischen Literatur II*, Göttingen, 1997, pp.267-272).

5) J., p.I.

6) A. K. Singh, *Development of Nāgarī-Script*, Parimal Publications, Delhi, 1990.

7) G. Bühler, *Indische Palaeographie, (Grundriss der Indo-Arischen Philologie und Altertumskunde I,11)*, 1896 (Repr.1977, Tokyo), Tafel VI.

8) この写本の文字については：Nobuo Ōtsuka, The Script of the *Amoghapāśakalparāja* Sanskrit Palm-leaf Manuscript, in *Introduction to the Facsimile Edition of the Amoghapāśakalparāja Sanskrit Palm-leaf Manuscript*, pp.17-39, Taisho-Univ., Tokyo, 1997).

9) BhiV, p.XXIV.

2. 誤写について

本写本には、筆記者が自ら犯した誤写に対して文字を書いた直後に訂正した箇所¹¹⁾もあれば、後から誤記の部分を削って書き直したと思われる箇所¹²⁾も見られる。しかしながら、極めて単純な誤写・脱字が残されている箇所も多い。以下に誤写と思われる用例を(1)~(6)のパターンに分類して提示するが、あくまでも筆者の判断による代表例の抜粋に過ぎず、これによって全ての誤写を網羅しようとするわけではない。尚、用例の引用に当っては、転写テキストの「凡例」に則ってこれを行った。矢印は「原本に想定される文字 本写本の文字」を表す。

(1) 類似文字の誤写 (Writing errors of similar letters)

ā	a	e.g., 2b1 <u>a</u> (ā)haṃsu ; 9b3 <u>a</u> (ā)vaḍḍhako.
u	ta	e.g., 17b6 <u>ta</u> (u)pari
o	te ¹³⁾	e.g., 14b4 <u>te</u> (o)pūriyanti, <u>te</u> (o)varṣiyanti
ka	va	e.g., 9a5,18b4 <u>va</u> (ka)rṭtavyo ; 15a4 prakā(vā)rā ; 25b5 apavāmi <u>vā</u> (kā)
kka	ccha	e.g., 11b4 mūṣika- <u>ucchi</u> (kki)rā ¹⁴⁾
ga	ma ¹⁵⁾	e.g., 16b3 <u>ma</u> (ga)ntavyaṃ ; 26b3 ā <u>ma</u> (ga)tā
gha	dya	e.g., 20a4 <u>odya</u> (gha)[r]sayitavyāḥ
ca	va	e.g., (passim) 4a6, 5a4, 16b2, 20b4, 28b7 <u>yeca</u> (va) ¹⁶⁾ ; 5a7 <u>ce</u> (ve)vāhikam ; 8b4 <u>cā</u> (vā)rayitavyo ; 9b1 <u>ca</u> (va)ndantasya ; 10a2 <u>va</u> (ca) ; 10b6 <u>cā</u> (vā); 10b7 <u>vikha</u> (cikkha)llikā ; 11b4 <u>yāca</u> (va) ¹⁷⁾ ; 12b2 <u>vilikhkhi</u> (cikkhalī)kā ; 16a2, 25b6

10) *Three Works of Vasubandhu in Sanskrit Manuscript* (Bibliotheca Codicum Asiaticorum 1), ed. by K.Mimaki, M.Tachikawa, A.Yuyama, (The Center for East Asian Cultural studies, Tokyo, 1989) 所収のA,B,C,D写本(とりわけC,D)の書体と比較せよ。これらの写本の年代に関するLéviの見解は: “La date n’est pas indiquée, contrairement à l’usage général des scribes népalais, mai l’aspect du manuscrit suggère le XII^e siècle.” (S.Lévi, *Vijñaptimātratāsiddhi deux traites de Vasubandhu Viṃśatikā et Trīṃśatikā*, Paris, 1925, p.XV.).

11) e.g., 2a3 rrmmom rmmam ; 4a2 patī pati ; 9b4 pra pa ; 11b4 sthām sam ; 13a7 khulu khalu ; 13b3 du da ; 24b7 kalpiyitum kalpayitum ; 27a2 vasamntu vasantu ; 29a4 ekamamante ekamante ; 30a3 upasaṃkramitamvyam upasaṃkramitavyam.

12) 20a1の小さな文字列は一度書いた文字を削った後に書き直した文字と思われる。

13) BhiV にも同様の誤写が見られる: BhiV §207 (p.234) te(o)vadati.

14) Skt. mūṣika- + utkara-/utkira- ‘a mole hill’ (Apte, s.v. mūṣika- ; BHSD. s.v. mūṣi-) の意に解す。 Cf. 12b1 mūṣikokkāra ; 12b2 mūṣa-ukkārā ; 14a4 mūṣa-ukkīrā ; 21b6 mūṣika-ukkīro ; Ch. 502c24-25 當塞鼠孔泥治地。

15) BhiV にも同様の誤写が見られる: BhiV §168 (p.151) ama(ga)tigamanena.

16) BhiV にも同様の誤写が見られる: BhiV §183 (p.198) yeca(va).

āvi(cī)kṣitavyaṃ ; 16b7 ce(ve)ḍḍo ; 17a1 ve(ce)tiyaṃ ; 22b7 cā(vā)cāryasya ; 25b5
°ve(ce)tiyāni ; 26a4 āvi(cī)kṣanti ; 26b5 va(ca)riya ; 29b7 ca(va)yaṃ

ce **tha** e.g., 20a2 tha(ce)tiyā°

cca **tha** e.g., 17a7 utha(cca)ttitavyaṃ¹⁸⁾

ccha ⇌ **ttha** e.g., 11a7 ucchi(dutthi)takāṃ ; 16a3 potthi(cchi)taṃ ; 18b6
uttacchi(tthi)ya

jja **jña** e.g., 4b7 sa<ṃ>jña(jja)m

ta ⇌ **na** e.g., 5a7 jāna(ta)kaṃ ; 8b7 nā(tā)va ; 25b2 te(ne)vāsikehi

ta ⇌ **bha** e.g., 6a5 bhā(tā)va ; 20a2 °āti(bhi)gr̥he ; 23b2 abhi(ti)ghanā

tu **ta** e.g., 24a5 parivarttita(tu)ṃ

tu **nta** e.g., 2a2 cārayanta(tu)ṃ ; 5a2 upaviśanta(tu)ṃ ; 19b7 khādinta(tu)ṃ

tta ⇌ **nta**¹⁹⁾ e.g., 17b2 bhatte(nte); 2b3(twice), 3b1, monti(tti)kā ; 3b1 monti(tti)ko
; 6a6 munti(tti)kā

tta (Skt iti, Pāli iti,ti) **nti** e.g.,(passim) 2a4, 3a2, 4a2(twice), 5a3(twice), 6b7, 7a5,
7a7(three times), 9a7, 11b7, 12a1, 16b7, 17a3, 17b2, 18a4, 18b6, 21a2, 22b3(twice),
23a1, 24a1, 24b5(twice), 26b3, 28a3(twice), 28a7, 28b1, 28b2, 28b7, 29a3(three
times), 29a7(twice), 29b1, 29b2, 29b3(three times), 29b7, 30a2, 30a3 (twice), 30a7

da ⇌ **va** e.g., 5b3 vedā(vā)hikaṃ ; 17a5(twice) °prave(de)śe

du **u** e.g., (passim in chap.II), 10b4, 10b5, 11b1, 12a7, 12b4, 12b5, 13b7,
14a1, 14a6(twice), 14b3, 14b6(twice) u(du)tthitakā°²⁰⁾ ; 11a7 ucchi(dutthi)takāṃ

ddra **ndra** e.g., 12a7(twice), 12b1 ondri(ddri)ṇṇakā

dha ⇌ **va**²¹⁾ e.g., 8a6 dhipa(viya) ; 10a2 dhā(vā)rayitavyo ; 11b3 dhra(vra)ṇitavyā;
17b6 suvā(dhā)ya ; 21a2 pivi(dhi)yāṇaṃ ; 24b1 anuparidhā(vā)rya

dhva **tha** e.g., 22a6 athā(dhvā)na°

nu **ta** e.g., 24a7 jāta(nu)kehi

17) BhiV にも同様の誤写が見られる : BhiV §8 (p.9) yāca(va).

18) Skt. ud-*Jcaṭ-* 'to go away, disappear' (Apte, s.v.) の意に解す . See 19a2 uccattitavyaṃ.

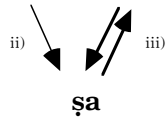
19) BhiV における-nt-と-tt-の混同はNolotが指摘している : Nolot, p.465.

20) dutthita-は, Skt. dusthita- (Cf. Apte, s.v. dusstitha-), Pāli °du-ṭhita-と同源語とみなす . この訂正が正しいとすると, dutthita(ka)- utthita(ka)-という誤写は(11a7の用例を含め)15例,正しい語形で書かれているのは3例(11b3 dutthapitā, 12b5 dutthitā, 15a6 dutthitakā)にすぎない . このような誤写は, 伝承の過程で既に生じていた可能性もある .

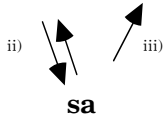
21) BhiV にも同様の誤写が見られる : BhiV §84 (p.59) va(dha)r̥ṣiya.

nta nna e.g., 14b4 kākasakunna(nta)kehi ; 14b6(*twice*) kākasakunne(nte)hi
ya ra e.g., 19a2 nāvāre(ye)
rṇṇa ⇌ lla e.g., 6b6 anukarṇṇa(lla)tarakaṃ ; 7b5-6(*twice*) anukarṇṇa(lla)ṃ ;
 12b2 urṇṇā(llā)ye ; 21a5 °vallā(rṇṇā)
rtha dhva e.g., 27a2 sādhvo(rtho)
la na e.g., 21a5 māṣakāna(la)°
va tha e.g., 10b5 thā(vā)

pa ⇌ⁱ⁾ ya i) e.g.,(*passim*)²²⁾ 8a6 dhipa(viya) ; 9b1 cetipa(ya)ṃ ; 9b3 pa(ya)ttikāṃ ;
 10a4,18b2,3 kalpa(ya)to ; 17a6 ya(pa)tthesmiṃ ; ya(pa)tthesmi ;
 17b3 amanāya(pa)ṃ ; 21a4 ullāpe(ye) ; 28a1 ālape(ye) ;
 28b5 kṣipā(yā)°
 ii) e.g., 17b7 uṣpī(ppī)ḍito
 iii) e.g.,(*passim*) : 5a2 oheṣya(yya)kānāṃ ; 11a7 varye(ṣe)ṇa ; 12a1 avarya(ṣa)ka° ;
 27a2 kārṣa(ya)[ṃ] ; 28b4 °paryā(ṣā)ṃ ; 28b7 °paryā(ṣā)



ma ⇌ⁱ⁾ ya i) ²³⁾ e.g., 4b6 tikrayi(mi)ṣyatiti ; 11b1,12a5 varṣopanāmi(yi)ke
 11b2 varṣopanāmi(yi)kā ; 13a6 yu(mu)ktāḥ ; 17a7 yā(mā)
 ii) e.g., 9a1 su(mu)khodakaṃ ; 20b3 mū(sū)traṃ ;
 27b1 ukkasa(ma)ti
 iii) e.g., 22b1,22a3 yo(so)



C+ā C+i (C=Consonant) e.g., 15b4 śīrṣī(ṣā)n
C+u ⇌ C+ra e.g., 9b1 pra(pu)stako ; 3b2 ābra(bu)ṇitvā ; 12a5, 12b4(*twice*),
 14a4(*twice*), 14b3(*twice*) bra(bu)ṇitavyā. [Cf. Hindi-Eng. s.v. *bunnā*.]

(2) 形態的に類似する単語の誤写 (Writing errors of similar words)

uccāra- uśvāsa- e.g.,(*passim in Chap. II*) 15b1, 16a7, 16b1(*twice*), 16b5,
 16b6, 16b7, 17a1, 17a3, 17a5, 17a6(*twice*), 27a7

22) paに比較してyaの方が左下の突起部分が鋭いという違いはあるが，両者の字形上の識別はしばしば困難を伴う．

23) BhiV にも同様の誤写が見られる：BhiV §189 (p.207) me(ye)va.

uccāra-	ucchvāsa-	e.g., 15b1 <u>ucchvāsa(ccāra)</u> ṃ
etaṃ ⇌	evaṃ	e.g., 7a3 <u>eva(ta)</u> ṃ ; 14a1 <u>eta(va)</u> ṃ
kīlaka-	kīrṇaka-	e.g., 23a2 <u>kīrṇa(la)</u> kaṃ
kuṭikā- ⇌	kumbhikā-	e.g., 16a1 varccak <u>umbhi(tī)</u> kā, varccakuṭi(<u>mbhi</u>)kā
jihvā	jihmā	e.g., 23a5 <u>jihmā(hvā)</u>
tyāga- ⇌	yoga-	e.g., 5b4 <u>yo(tyā)</u> gasampannā ; 11a5 °anutyā(<u>yo</u>)gam
dhova°	bodha/vodha°	e.g., 11a2,12a5 <u>bodhi(dhovi)</u> tavyaṃ ; 15a5 <u>bodha(dhova)</u> yitavyaṃ ; 18b2 <u>vodhi(dhovi)</u> ya
parṣā	yathā	e.g., 29b6 <u>gṛhapatiyathā(parṣā)</u>
parṣā-	paryāya-	e.g., 19a7, 23a6, 23a7, 28b2, 28b3(<i>twice</i>), 30a5 <u>paryā(ṣā)</u> ye ; 28b4 <u>paryā(ṣā)</u> yaṃ
prasrāva-	praśvāsa-	e.g.,(<i>passim in Chap. II</i>) 17b4(<i>twice</i>), 17b5(<i>twice</i>), 17b6, 17b7(<i>three times</i>), 18a1(<i>five times</i>), 18a2(<i>twice</i>), 18a3(<i>three times</i>), 18a4(<i>twice</i>), 18a5(<i>three times</i>), 18a6, 18a7(<i>twice</i>), 18b1, 18b2(<i>four times</i>), 18b5, 18b6(<i>twice</i>), 18b7(<i>three times</i>), 19a1(<i>five times</i>), 19a3, 19a4, 20a6, 27b1
varcce	sarvve	e.g., 17b3 <u>sarvve(varcce)</u>
varṣa-	dharmma-	e.g., 11b1 <u>dharmmā(varṣā)</u> ṃ
samagra-	samaya-	e.g., 2b1 <u>samaya(gra)</u> ṃ
sārdha-	śrāddha-	e.g., 8b1 <u>śrā(sār)ddha°</u> ; 8b1, 4, 10b1 (<i>twice</i>) <u>śra(sār)ddhe°</u> ; 8b1 <u>śrā(sār)ddhe°</u>

(3) 文字を書く順番の誤り (Transposition of letters)

e.g., 12b5 rañjiya(ñjayi)tavyaṃ ; 16b1 tātava(va ta)hi; 21b7 pañcārthavaṃsā(sām);
28a5 dānapatti ti(ti tti)

(4) 脱字 (文字の写し忘れ) (Dropped letters and words)

脱字についても相当数が存在すると推測される。単独写本の現状では、ある部分に脱字が存在するか否かを決定するための根拠は必ずしも十分ではないが、文脈及び類似の用例と比較して脱字と判断できるものを以下に掲げる。

e.g., 2a5 [ati-]uṣṇam ; 3b3 sthā[ta]vyaṃ ; 3b5 prati[balō] ; 3b7 oḡuṇṭhi[kākṛ]tena
; 4a7 utthihi[ya] ; 5a7-b1 ādi[śi]tavyā ; 7a2 u[pa]grāyanti ; 8b2 abhikṣṇa[śruti]kāyo ;
8b5 vinayāti[kra]maṃ ; 9a7 āprechi[ya] ; 9b4,9b6(*twice*) nand[an]opa° ; 10b3 imā[ṃ
pa]ñcārtha° ; 10b6 sam[aṃ th]āpetavyaṃ ; 10b7 opūre[ta]vyā ; 12a6 aśodhi[ta]kāṃ ;

14a6 bha[ga]vān ; 15a3 anye[hi] ; 15b3 iṣṭ[ak]āhi ; 15b4 vaṃṣe[na] ; 16a1 na dāni [kṣamati] vaktuṃ ; 16b1 uppāḍi[to] ; 16b2 u[pa]viśitavyaṃ ; 16b2 nivāsa[na]ṃ ; 16b7 nivāsa[na]ṃ o[gu]hiya ; 17b4 eva[m i]me ; 18a2 ohitahaste[na] ; 19a1 u[t]kṣiptarathyā ; 19a2,3 samudā[cā]ro ; 19a4 na [śa]kke dadiyāṇaṃ vaktavyaṃ ; 19b2 gaṇa[kā] ; 20b2 sīvayi[tu]kāmo ; 21a2-3 yadi [tā]va ; 21b2 madhya[ma]ko ; 23b4 nīva[ra]ṇena ; 24a7 [na] kṣamati ; 26b3 kartta[vya]ṃ ; 26b4 ccha[nda]ṣi(yi)tavyāḥ ; 26b4 catu[ra]śrakam ; 27b5 ccha[nda]yitavyo ; 29a4 kha[lu] ; 29a7 ye[va] ; 29b5 bhaga[va]tā.

子音の直前の‘r’の脱落

e.g., 11b5 ka[r]mmaṃ ; 19a5 va[r]ddheti ; 20a4 odya(gha)[r]sayitavyāḥ ; 23b1 pā[r]ṣṇi° ; 25b5 mā[r]gakena ; 26b5 piṇḍā[r]the

Anusvāraの脱落²⁴⁾

e.g., 11a2 °ca[m]kramaṃ ; 14a2, 26a6 bi[m]bohanaṃ ; 15a3 sa[m]mārjitavyaṃ ; 20b1 na[m]galānām ; 21b7 śa[m]tānikā ; 24a3 ca[m]kramitavyaṃ ; 25a6 eva[m] ; 27a1 āyusma[m].

Virāmaの脱落（写し忘れ，又は磨耗）

e.g., 1b2 pādān<a> ; 3b1, 10a4 bhikṣūn<a> ; 4b7 kasyacit<a> ; 10b3 °vaśān<a> ; 12a2 kiñcit<a> ; 12a7, 14b6, 23b5, 24a7, 29a2 bhagavān<a>; 17b3, 26a5, 26b2 āyusmān<a> ; 20a1 paścāt<a> ; 21b1 ṣaṭ<a>pañca

(5) 重複書写（Dittography）

本写本には，同一文字を重複して書写した場合でも，書写後に再度見直して訂正することを怠ったと思われる例が見られる。しかしながら，この誤りは脱字に比べれば判定が容易であり頻度も低い。また，この誤りはしばしば改行位置の前後に生じる。

e.g., 4a6 āgatāgacchā<gacchā>ma ; 8b3 sāyaṃ <sāyaṃ> ; 8b6 ova<va>ditavyāḥ ; 13a6 makucakā [vā] guḍuguḍukā vā <makucakā vā> ; 15a4 pāṭita<vipāṭita>vipāṭitā ; 15a5 paluggakā vā <paluggakā vā> ; 16a5 dahiya bhūyo vā <dahiya bhūyo vā> ; 16b4 °hastena <na> ; 17a5 tahiṃ gantavyaṃ / na dāni tahiṃ <gantavyaṃ / na dāni tahiṃ> ; 18a7 paṭipāṭi<pāṭi>kāya ; 21a6 <kin ti madhyamako> kin ti dāni madhyamako ; 25a4 manasikā<kā>rentena

改行位置の前後における重複例：5b2-3 agrabhājanaga(l.3)<ga>tā ; 6a1-2

24) 語末のAnusvāraに関しては，中期インド語の言語的特徴とも関わる問題であるから，補いに際しては慎重な態度が求められるよう。

sa(l.2)<sa>rvvo ; 14b6-7 prā(l.7)<prā>ṇakehi ; 23a1-2 upā(l.2)<pā>dhyāyasya

(6) 余分な文字の筆写 (Extra letters)

この誤りに関しては、伝承の混乱に因るものと、筆記者の誤解に因るものの2種に大別されるであろう。しかしながら単独写本という現状では、この誤りをそのいずれかに決定することはできない。

e.g., 4a4 vṛṣṭiye<r> vṛiti° ; 5a2 °dārikām<sa> parivarjantehi, parā<m>mr̥ṣiyāṇa ; 15b6 pūrṇṇ<at>āni, kuṇḍa<ni>kāni ; 18a6 alābu<o>tumbako ; 21a2 apadu<cca>ritavyaṃ ; 23b7 o<vā>hitahastena ; 27a3 pari<ni>nditā ; 29b7 yeva<m>

3 . Daṇḍaについて

梵文写本におけるDaṇḍaの用法が現代語における句読点の用法と一致しないことは当然としても、本写本においては全く不要な箇所（単語の途中等）に書かれていたり、逆に必要と思われる場所に存在しないことも多い。またBhiV.に関してNolotが指摘した²⁵⁾ように、本写本においてもDaṇḍaは母音記号と混同されている。

語中のDaṇḍa (The daṇḍa within a word)

e.g., 2b6 dhovayitavyā</>yo ; 8a3 si</>va° ; 20b3 thapi</>yāṇaṃ

母音記号との混同 (The confusion with vowel-sign)

C+ā C+a+Daṇḍa e.g., 3a5 vītināmiya / (yā)na ; 18a4 āhatya / (tyā)

C+ā C+a+Daṇḍa e.g., 10a5 niṣkāṣayitavyāṃ(vyaṃ /) ; 23a7 khādayi-
tavyā(vyaṃ /) ; 26a3 āsā(sa /) ; 28a7 pravvyāharttavyā(vyaṃ /)

C+e Daṇḍa+C+a e.g., 13a7 kaḍavarikā / ya(ye)

C+o Daṇḍa+C+ā e.g., 7a3 ādiśitavyā / yā(yo)

4 . Visargaについて

Visargaは「ネパール写本において単なるコンマ、あるいは句点として用いられることがある」²⁶⁾と言われるが、本写本においてもDaṇḍaの直前の母音に任意に付加される句読点のようなVisargaの用例が見られる。校訂テキストを作る際にはこのようなVisargaは当然削除すべきであろうが、単独写本の現状では両Visargaを厳密に区別する

25) Cf. Nolot, p.465.

26) Cf. 山崎守一「コンピューターによる仏教混淆梵語の研究(3)、梵文法華經写本における文法解釈の問題」(『印佛研』, Vol.37-2, 1989, pp.878-884, esp. p.882) .

ことは困難であるので、我々の転写テキストにおいては一箇所²⁷⁾を除いて手を加えなかった。「小休止のVisarga」とも呼ぶべきこのVisargaは、単語自体の活用語尾とは区別すべき音声であると思われる。すなわち形態論 (Morphology) を扱う際には、これを削除した方が妥当であろう²⁸⁾。以下にそのようなVisargaと思われる用例をいくつか挙げて、これに関する識者の御教示を仰ぎたいと思う。

e.g., 3b1, 12b1, 25b1 āhaṃsuḥ /
 5a2(*twice*) bhavemsuḥ /
 12b6 gomayakārṣī dātavyāḥ /
 16a3,7 ārocayemsuḥ /
 16b6 gomayakārṣī vā dātavyāḥ /
 23a5 jīhmā(*hvā*) veḍḍhā niṣpratibhānāḥ /

5. 結び

(1) 本書体の特徴は、Roth博士の言う通り、紀元後11～12世紀の書体の特徴と最も一致することは確かであるが、書体の特徴に基づいて本写本の書写年代および書写地を推定することには同意し難い。というのも、1-(6),(7)に挙げた写本と比べて、書体が(丁寧ではあるが)稚拙であることにくわえ、保存状況が極めて良好であることを重視するならば、より後代の筆記者が11～12世紀の写本の書体を模写した可能性も捨て難いからである²⁹⁾。

(2) 単独写本という現状では、伝承のいかなる段階で本稿に挙げたような誤写・脱字が生じたかを決定し得ないから、それらの責任をどの程度本写本の筆記者に帰することはできるかは不明である。とはいえ、文意を理解しながら書写したならば未然に防げるような誤写の多さから判断すれば、本筆記者はAsDhの文法・語彙にあまり通暁していないことは確かであろう。このように考えれば、古典梵語に存在しない中期インド語形をしばしば書き誤っていることも了解し得よう³⁰⁾。

e.g., BHS yeva (Skt. eva, Pāli yeva) を ye caと誤写。

27) 4a1 dāyakadānapati pṛcchitavyāḥ <ḥ>. 2番目のVisargaが「小休止のVisarga」なのか、単なる飾りとして書かれたかは不明である。

28) BhiVの校訂本においてRoth博士はこのようなVisargaも活用語尾の一部として説明を試みているようである。

29) ca↪vaの誤写、pa↪ya↪saの誤写の多さは、本写本の筆記者が11～12世紀の文字に不慣れであったという推測の傍証となる。

30) 初期大乘仏典における中期インド語の梵語化については：辛嶋静志「初期大乘仏典の文献学的研究への新しい視点」(『佛教研究』, 第26号, 国際佛教徒協會, 1997, pp.157-176所収)。

BHS tti (Skt. iti, Pāli iti,ti)を nti (3人称複数Parasm.の動詞語尾)と誤写。

BHS dutthita- (< Skt. dur-√sthā-, p.pt.)を utthita- (Skt. ud-√sthā-, p.pt.)と誤写。

(3) 以上のような研究を推し進めるためにも、当研究会は写本の正確な転写テキストの作成を第一の課題と考えた。転写テキスト作成の過程において既に種々の言語学上の問題が浮上してきているが、現段階ではそれらを詳細に検討するには至らなかった。

以下に掲載する転写テキストにも当然誤りはあるにせよ、今回の影印版の出版により、疑問の箇所については写本に直参して当否を確認することが可能となった。当研究会においては中期インド語の専門的知識が十分とは言えず、不備な点多々あろうが、読者の御寛恕を乞うとともに、識者による御教示を切に希望する次第である。

(1998.3.10 校了)

Outline of Japanese Articles*

Yoshiyasu YONEZAWA

Preface

Since 1990 the Institute for Comprehensive Studies of Buddhism at Taishō University (大正大学総合佛教研究所) and the China Library of Nationalities (中国民族図書館) in Beijing have conducted the joint work to investigate the Sanskrit palm-leaf manuscripts preserved in the China Library of Nationalities. In 1994 the facsimile edition of the “Śrāvakabhūmi” Sanskrit Palm-leaf Manuscript (瑜伽師地論声聞地梵文影印本) was published as the first academic achievement of this joint work under the authorization of the Management Committee of Cultural Relics of the Tibetan Autonomous Region (西藏自治区政府文物管理委员会) as well as of the China Library of the Nationalities. The second academic achievement was the publication of the facsimile edition of the Amoghapāsakalparāja Sanskrit Palm-leaf Manuscript (不空羼索神变真言经梵文影印本) in 1997. The both publications have shed new light on the Yogācāra and esoteric Buddhism respectively.

The Facsimile Edition of the Abhisamācārika-Dharma of the Mahāsaṃghika-Lokottaravādin (大衆部説出世部律・比丘威儀法梵文寫本影印本版) is the third academic achievement. This edition directly reproduced from the original manuscript will definitely provide indispensable information for text criticism, for it is clearer than the photo of it taken by Rāhula. For the publication, the Abhisamācārika-Dharma study group started at the Institute for Comprehensive Studies of Buddhism in Taishō University. The present book edited by the members has the aim to show a tentative guideline for those who utilize the manuscript as a source material for Buddhist studies.

The members gratefully acknowledge all endeavors of those who devoted themselves to enable to publish the Sanskrit Palm-leaf Manuscript. Special thanks are due to Prof. Yoshihiro Matsunami for making invaluable suggestions.

* The Japanese articles, *i.e.*, “Preface”, “Introduction”, and “Remarks on the *Abhisamācārika-Dharma* Manuscript” are translated below. However, the references and examples are not included here but indicated by the page numbers of the articles referred to.

Introduction

1. On the Depository of the Manuscript

The manuscript of the **AsDh** was discovered by Rāhula Sāṅkr̥tyāyana at Źa-lu monastery in Tibet in 1934.¹⁾ It is well known that he discovered many Sanskrit palm leaf manuscripts in Tibetan monasteries. Some of them were copied by hand or photographed. The photo-negatives of the **AsDh** brought by him from Tibet are now preserved at the Bihar Research Society in Patna.

Most of the Sanskrit palm-leaf manuscripts preserved at Źa-lu monastery were transferred to the China Library of Nationalities in Beijing a few decades ago. The catalogue compiled by the library lists the **AsDh** as No.5.²⁾

The original manuscripts listed in the catalogue were recently returned to Tibet. In July 1997, a delegation from Taishō University visited Lhasa. On that occasion it was confirmed that those manuscripts are preserved at the *Nor bu gliñ ga* Palace. The China Library of Nationalities in Beijing, on the other hand, is in charge of microfilms of the manuscripts.

2. General Characteristics of the Manuscript

As Rāhula reported, the manuscript of the **AsDh** consists of 50 palm-leaves and each folio contains seven lines. The measurement of a folio is 6 x 57.5 cm and of its written surface 3.5 x 53 cm. The material has been preserved in a good condition. There is no damaged nor broken folio and each letter is so clearly written that one can easily read the text except the part from 46b to 47a, in which letters get blurred. A slight problem we encounter occasionally is that the letters of a consecutive folio are in a reversed way printed together with the normal letters at the edge of a folio, because the ink was too thick. It should be noted that the letters printed in a reversed way belong to the consecutive folio.³⁾ It is noticed, furthermore, that notes

1) See R. Sāṅkr̥tyāyana, Sanskrit Palm-Leaf Mss. in Tibet, *JBORS* 21-1, 1935, especially p. 28. “ Vol. III 3. Ms. No. 12 bhikṣuprakīrṇakavinaya.”

2) Zhōng guó mín zú tú shū guǎn cáng fàn wén bèi yè mù lù (中国民族图书馆藏梵文貝葉目錄) dated April 1985. “Lokottaravādinām bhikṣuprakīrṇavinaya.”

3) See 1b7 (2a1); 5b7 (6a1); 18b7 (19a1); 31b7 (32a1).

can be found neither in the margin nor between lines.

Incidentally Rāhula discovered the manuscript of the **AsDh** together with the **BhiV** consisted of 80 leaves. When both manuscripts were still preserved at Beijing, we had a chance to compare them.¹⁾ Then we confirmed that the material, (*i.e.*, palm-leaf), the measurement, script, lines per a folio, etc. are identical in both manuscripts and accordingly it is obvious that both manuscripts were written by the same scribe at the same time.

3. On the Title

1) The folio 1A has a Tibetan note written in *dbu-med* characters in one line : *'phags pa dge 'dun phal chen pa'i 'jig rten las 'das par smra ba'i 'dul ba* (*Ārya-Mahāsāṃghikānāṃ Lokottaravādināṃ Vinayaḥ). On the right hand side, moreover, there is an additional note “III: 3 bhikṣuprakīrṇakavinaya” which seems to have been written by Rāhula himself or on the basis of Rāhula’s list. Rāhula gave this title to both the manuscript under discussion and the **BhiV**. This title, however, is not adequate to the manuscript under discussion, for the equivalent Chinese title “zá sòng bá qú fǎ (雜誦跋渠法)” is given to a different section of the **MV** in which the equivalent to the manuscript under discussion can be found.²⁾

2) In 1B the text begins with “Ṛ namo buddhāya // abhisamācārikāṇāṃ ādiḥ” and ends with “ābhisamācārikā samāptāḥ”.

3) Each section, which can be roughly divided by the siddhaṃ Ṣ, ends with the following formula, “na pratipadyati, abhisamācārikān dharmmān ātikrāmati” (If one does not behave [in such a manner], he transgresses the

1) In the Beijing catalogue mentioned above, “No. 6 Lokottaravādināṃ Bhikṣuṇīprakīrṇavinaya (説出世部比丘尼禰誦律)”.

2) The Chinese version of zá sòng bá qú fǎ (雜誦跋渠法) is found in Ch. 412b-499a. Concerning the Chinese equivalent to the manuscript under discussion, see 4. 5 below. Incidentally the text of the Bhikṣuprakīrṇaka is quoted in the Śikṣāsamuccaya. (See p. 154, l. 17- p. 157, l. 8. See also BHSG, p. 5, fn. 14; F. Edgerton, *Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit, Language and Literature*, Banaras Hindu University, 1954, p. 54.) The text of the fragment has the same linguistic features as the **Mv** and the manuscript under discussion.

rule called *ābhisamācārika-dharma*).¹⁾ Concerning the form of “*ābhisamācārika-*”, “*abhi-*” appears up to chapter III, whereas “*ābhi-*” does from chapter IV to the last chapter.

4) **BhiV** § 293 (p. 325) refers to “*Abhisamācārikā Dharmmāḥ*”.

The title of the manuscript under discussion should be either “*Abhisamācārika-Dharma*” or “*Ābhisamācārika-Dharma*”. From these alternatives, we choose “*Abhisamācārika-Dharma*” as the title, since the occurrences of “*ābhisamācārika-*” in Pali —no usage of “*ābhisamācārika-*” is found in the other Sanskrit texts— are not found in the *Ṭīpiṭaka* but in the *Aṭṭhakathās*.²⁾ As several scholars have already indicated, the language of the text is classified as so called Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit. We presume that the form “*Abhisamācārika-Dharma*” is an example of the Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit as well as a residue of Buddhist texts in the early days.

4. References

4. 1 **AsDh** See pp. 3-4.

4. 2 On Other Texts of the Lokottaravādin

As the title indicates, the **AsDh** belongs to the Lokottaravādin of the Mahāsāṃghika school.³⁾ The texts of this sect are written in so called

- 1) The variants are as follows: *pratipadyeti* (twice) and *pratipadyanti* (twice) for *pratipadyati*; I.3 (Ms. 4a4) ends with “*na pratipadyati, vinayātikramam āsādayati.*” (If one does not behave [in such a manner], one transgresses the rule of the Vinaya.); III.7 (Ms. 23b7-24a1) ends with “*na tiṣṭhati, abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati.*” (If one does not stand [in such a manner], one transgresses the rule called *ābhisamācārika-dharma*.)
- 2) Concerning the occurrences of the *Aṭṭhakathās*, see CPD. The occurrences in the *Ṭīpiṭaka* are as follows; *abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ* in AN III, p. 14 (twice), p. 15 (6 times), and p. 422 (4 times); *abhisamācārikaṃ pi dhammaṃ* in MN I, p. 469; *abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ* in AN II, p. 244 (twice).
- 3) The *Samayabhedoparacanacakra* by Vasumitra refers to that the subdivision within the Mahāsāṃghika school took place during in the second century after the Nirvāṇa of the Historical Buddha. (Tib. sde dge Tōhoku No. 4143, Taipei ed. vol. 45, 142a-b; Peking No. 5639, vol. 127, 169b. Ch. 異部宗輪論 Taisho No. 2031, vol. 49, 15a; 十八部論 Taisho No. 2032, vol. 49, 18a; 部執異論 Taisho No. 2033, vol. 49, 20a.) The 舍利弗門經 (Taisho No. 1645, vol. 24, 900b-c) which documents the division of the Buddhist schools

Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit. See pp. 4-6.

4. 3 On the Modifier “madhy’uddeśika- or madhyoddeśika-”

The colophon of the manuscript of the **AsDh** (50b2) runs as follows,
 āryamahāsaṃghikānāṃ lokottaravādināṃ madhyuddeśapāṭhakānāṃ
 pāṭheneti // ॐ //

The underlined word is to be noted as an indication of the Mahāsāṃghika or the Lokottaravādin. Several scholars have argued about the meaning of “madhy’uddeśika- or madhyoddeśika-”. See pp. 6-7.

4. 4 On the Language of the Lokottaravādin

The peculiar language, the so-called Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit, is used in the **AsDh** text. Concerning the vocabulary, it is sometimes necessary to consult the dictionaries of Middle or New Indo-Aryan languages, just as Roth has done in his edition of the **Bhiv**. See p. 7.

4. 5 The Chinese Mahāsāṃghika Vinaya

The contents is on the etiquette or behavior of monks in the monastic life, *e.g.*, on upoṣadha, *etc.* Most of passages in the **AsDh** correspond to the section, “wēi yí fǎ” (威儀法 juàn (卷) 34 and 35)¹⁾, of the **MV** which was translated by Buddhahadra and Fǎ xiǎn (法顯) between 416 and 418 A.D.²⁾ The following articles refer to the relationship between the Sanskrit and Chinese texts.

1) A. Hirakawa, Kaisetsu makasōgiritu (*Introduction to the Mahāsāṃghika- Vinaya 解説 摩訶僧祇律), *Kokuyaku issaikyō indo senjutu-bu ritsu-bu* 11, Tokyo, 1974, repr. 1990, pp. 313-323.

Hirakawa concludes that the Sanskrit **AsDh** and the wēi yí fǎ of Chinese must be different recensions of the same original.

2) Y. Ejima, Daishūbu-kei ritsuten bonpon ni tsuite (*On the Sanskrit

agrees with this date. Cf. K. Tsukamoto, *Shoki bukkyō kyōdan-shi no kenkyū*, Tokyo, 1980, pp. 413-453.

1) Taisho No. 1425, vol. 22, 499a21-514a18.

2) See Roth, **Bhiv**, Introduction I, pp. I-XVII.

Vinaya Texts of the Mahāsāṃghika School 大衆部系律典梵本について), *Bukkyō shisō ronshū* (*Essays on Buddhist Thought, Prof. Okuda Felicitation Volume 仏教思想論集 奥田慈應先生喜寿記念), Kyoto, 1976, pp. 911-922.

Ejima notices that both the Sanskrit and Chinese texts consist of 7 vargas (chapters) which end with uddānas, *i.e.*, a sort of contents. He adds, however, that both texts do not literally correspond to each other.

3) A. Hirakawa, Makasōgiritsu no bonpon ni tsuite (*On the Sanskrit Texts of the Mahāsāṃghika Vinaya 摩訶僧祇律の梵本について), *Bukkyō to bunka* (*Buddhism and Culture, Prof. Nakagawa Felicitation Volume 仏教と文化 中川善教先生頌徳記念論文集), Kyoto, 1983, pp. 465-481, esp. pp. 472-475.

Hirakawa notices in this article that both the Sanskrit and Chinese texts consist of 7 vargas in which almost the same subjects are dealt with. He pays attention to that the Chinese text has dakṣiṇās about the constellation of stars (星宿) in the first varga, which are not found in the Sanskrit text.

4) M. Nishimura¹⁾, Über den Text des Abhisamācārikā, *JIBS* 33-1, 1984, pp. 415-409.

Nishimura points out that 70 uddānas are found in the Chinese text, while there are 71 in the Sanskrit text. This article contains the collation table with Chinese uddānas and its German translation.

5) A. Hirakawa, *Nihyakugojukkai no kenkyū I* (*A Study of Two-hundred-fifty Monastic Rules 二百五十戒の研究 I), *Hirakawa Akira Chosakushū* (*A Collection of Akira Hirakawa's Works 平川彰著作集), vol. 14, 1993, esp. pp. 43-46.

As the above-mentioned articles indicate, a comparison with the **MV** is

1) He also publishes the German translation of the first and second chapters of the wēi yí fǎ (威儀法) in the **MV**. M. Nishimura, Die chinesische Fassung der Abhisamācārikā aus der Mahāsāṃghika-Vinaya (1), *Studies in Buddhism and Buddhist Culture (Bukkyōbunka kenkyū 佛教文化研究)* no. 38, The Institute of Buddhist Studies for Jodo Shu Buddhist Denomination (Jōdoshūkyōgakuin 浄土宗教学院), Tokyo, 1993, pp. 1-18; *do.* (2), *Religion and Culture, S. Saito Felicitation Volume (Shūkyō to Bunka 宗教と文化 斎藤昭俊教授還暦記念論文集)*, Tokyo, 1990, pp. 47-68.

necessary for a study of the Sanskrit text of the **AsDh**. For this purpose we provide a Collation Table.¹⁾ We noticed, however, that there are several textual differences between Sanskrit and Chinese. The examples as such, which are not referred to in the table, are at random listed below.

1. As is shown in the Collation Table, the arrangement of topics in the fourth and fifth varga is not identical. In the seventh varga, furthermore, both texts have different arrangements of the topics. Although the Collation Table does not indicate this, the different arrangements within a topic are also found in II-8 and II-9.

2. As Nishimura 1984 has already indicated, the total number of uddānas is different. This is because the Sanskrit text has two uddānas for the fifth section of the fourth chapter, “evaṃ ālapitavyaṃ / evaṃ pravāhartavyaṃ”. As far as the contents is concerned, these two words are used together and regarded as synonyms. Accordingly the two uddānas are not necessary for this section. On this account, it can be concluded that the Chinese text preserves the original arrangement which consists of 7 chapters with 10 final uddānas (*i.e.*, 70 uddānas in total).

3. As Ejima 1976 has already indicated, the Sanskrit text has more detailed descriptions. For instance, the five places for the upoṣadha are listed in Sanskrit, while only three are listed in Chinese (I-2).²⁾ Furthermore, six materials for a kaṭhina mat are listed in Sanskrit, whereas only two are listed in Chinese (III-1).³⁾ Similar cases can often be found. However, one can find the exception in II-2, in which the Sanskrit text omits the procedure of monks' meeting (karman) by the word “peyālam”, whereas the Chinese text has more descriptions.⁴⁾

1) See pp. 11-16 This table is intended to be convenient for those who read the Sanskrit text mainly. When utilizing the Sanskrit text as the subordinate, see Nishimura 1984.

2) upasthānaśālā-, prahāṇaśālā-, maṇḍalamāda-, ucchedanaka-, and niṣadyā-; 温室, 講堂, and 林中.

3) vaṃśa-, nala-, naṃgala-, kāṇḍa-, caruka-, and rohiṣa-; 竹 and 葦.

4) See Ch. 羯磨者應作是說. ... 如是白.白一羯磨.乃至僧 默然故.是事如是持.是比丘得羯磨已. (502c27-503a2). The equivalent description cannot be found in Sanskrit.

Thus many textual differences are found in both the Sanskrit and Chinese texts. At the present stage we would like not to draw a conclusion that the Chinese text preserves the older form than the extant Sanskrit text, for the Vinaya texts might have differed from each other within the same school or sect. We humbly wish the reader to contribute to the relationship between the extant Sanskrit text and the Chinese version through careful examination.

One can not deny the importance of the **AsDh** as a Sanskrit source material of the Mahāsāṃghika- Lokottaravādin. The **AsDh** will definitely shed light on the linguistic features of so called Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit as well as on a comparative study of the various Vinaya texts in different recensions.

Remarks on the *Abhisamācārika-Dharma* Manuscript

The present article contains our remarks on the Ms., which we noticed in the course of our transcription of Chapter I to IV.

1. On the Script

Several remarks on the script are listed below.

- 1) As is mentioned in the Introduction, the scribe of the **AsDh** is the same as the one of the **BhIV**.¹⁾
- 2) Roth says in the Introduction of his edition, “[the script of **BhIV**] represents the Proto-Bengali-cum-Proto-Maithili type, which was used in the Pāla inscriptions of the 9th-12th century A.D.” He presumes, furthermore, that “Nepal could be the place from where the MS was sent to Tibet, on the basis of the fact that there are so many manuscripts written in this type in Nepal.”²⁾
- 3) Jinānanda classified the script as Vartula (old Bengali or/and old Maithili).³⁾
- 4) According to A. K. Singh’s classification⁴⁾, the origin of the script goes back to *circa* 9 century A.D.
- 5) In the Bühler’s table⁵⁾, the script is similar to those dated in the end of 12 A.D., e.g., XI Cambridge Ms No. 1699, 1-2, A.D. 1198; XII Cambridge

1) See also Y. Matsunami, On the Manuscript of the “Abhisamācārika”, *JIBS* vol. 45-2, 1997, pp. 9-13, esp. p. 10.

2) **BhIV**, pp. XVIII-XXVII. Furthermore, Roth indicates that the script is identical with that of the Mahākāla-Tantra manuscript dated the fifth regnal year of Madanapāla, i.e., 1149 AD. (See G. Roth, Particular Features of the Language of the Ārya-Mahāsāṃghika-Lokottaravādins and their Importance for Early Buddhist Tradition, *Selected Papers*, pp. 289-350, especially, p. 293, ll. 2-8.) Incidentally Nolot does not refer to this remark. (É. Nolot, The Script of the Mahāsāṃghika-Lokottaravādin Bhikṣuṇī-Vinaya and Abhisamācārikā Dharmāḥ Manuscript from the R. Sāṅkṛtyāyana Collection, *Untersuchungen zur buddhistischen Literatur II, Sanskrit-Wörterbuch der buddhistischen Texte aus den Turfan-Funden*, Beiheft 8, hrsg. von H. Bechert, S. Bretfeld, und P. Kieffer-Pülz, 1997, pp. 267-272.)

3) B. Jinānanda 1969, p. I.

4) A. K. Singh, *Development of Nāgarī-Script*, Delhi, 1990.

5) G. Bühler, *Indische Palaeographie, Grundriss der Indo-Arischen Philologie und Alterumskunde I, 11*, 1896, repr. in Tokyo 1977, Tafel VI.

Ms No. 1691, 2, AD. 1179. It should be noted that their similarity lies specially in the vowel sign of “i”.

6) The script is similar to that of the Amoghapāśakalparāja with a few exceptions.¹⁾ This manuscript was also discovered at Źa-lu monastery. This fact can be taken into account for the scribal similarity.

7) As Roth has already indicated, there are similarities of the script between the **AsDh** and Nepal manuscripts. For instance one can notice the similarity in the manuscripts of the Triṃśikā-Bhāṣya of Sthiramati.²⁾

2. On Writing Errors

No manuscript is free from writing errors. In the Ms. of the **AsDh**, however, the reader will encounter quite a lot of writing errors without corrections by a later hand.³⁾ Although far from exhaustive, they are tentatively classified into six types. The samples are taken from our transcription.

NB. correct or expected letters actual letters in Ms.

2.1 Writing Errors of Similar Letters See pp. 19-21.

2.2 Writing Errors of Similar Words See pp. 21-22.

2.3 Transposition of Letters See p. 22.

2.4 Dropped Letters and Words

It is difficult to judge whether letters and words are dropped or not by just using the only one extant manuscript. Nevertheless, we can find out

1) See N. Ōtsuka, The Script of the Amoghapāśakalpa-rāja Sanskrit Palm-leaf Manuscript, in *Introduction to the Facsimile Edition of the Amoghapāśakalparāja Sanskrit Palm-leaf Manuscript*, pp. 17-39, Taishō University, Tokyo, 1997.

2) See K. Mimaki, M. Tachikawa, and A. Yuyama eds., *Three Works of Vasubandhu in Sanskrit Manuscript (Bibliotheca Codicum Asiaticorum 1)*, The Center for East Asian Cultural studies, Tokyo, 1989, esp. the first half of C and D. Concerning the date of the Nepal manuscript, S. Lévi presumes the 12 c AD. See S. Lévi, *Vijñaptimātratāsiddhi deux traites de Vasubandhu Viṃśatikā et Triṃśikā*, Paris, 1927, p. XV.

3) The correction or cancellation seems to have been done by the scribe himself. Concerning the examples as such, see fn. 11) in p. 19. The smaller letters in 20a1, furthermore, may be regarded as the part where the wrong letters might have been scratched off.

several cases of dropped letters and words on the basis of the context or by comparison of the similar occurrences. See pp. 22-23.

2.5 Dittography See pp. 23-24.

2.6 Extra Letters

This sort of errors can be attributed to either the confusion in the course of the transmission or the misunderstanding of the scribe. At the present stage, we can not specify the reasons for it. See p. 24.

3. The Place of the Daṇḍa

The daṇḍa should be distinguished from the punctuation in the modern languages. Nevertheless, it is bizarre that a daṇḍa is sometimes found in an unexpected place (e.g., within a word) and there is no daṇḍa in an expected place. As Nolot has already indicated in her French translation of the **BhiV**, it can be found in the Ms. of the **AsDh** that some daṇḍas are confused with the vowel sign of “ā” and the preceding part of the vowel sign of “e” or “o”. Concerning the samples, see p. 24.

4. On the Visarga

Concerning the visarga, Yamazaki makes the interesting remark that the visarga in the Nepal manuscripts sometimes appears as a comma.¹⁾ In the Ms. of the **AsDh**, we encounter a peculiar usage of visarga which is added to the vowel before daṇḍa. In our transcription we do not correct it except for one peculiar case²⁾. If it is functioning as a comma or pausing, it should be excluded from the ending form of the inflection or conjugation. The samples are listed in p. 25.

5. Final Remarks

1) As it is mentioned in 1, the script can be categorized as dating from the

1) See M. Yamazaki, Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit Studies by Computer (3): Notes on Grammatical Points in Manuscripts of the Saddharmapuṇḍarīka-sūtra (kompūtā niyuru bukkyō konkō bongo no kenkyū (3)) (*JIBS*, vol. 37-2, pp. 878-884, esp. p. 882.)

2) See 4a1 dāyakadānapati pṛcchitavyāḥ <ḥ>. It is not clear what the double visargas mean.

11 to 12 century A.D. It seems impossible, however, to apply this date to the present Ms. of the **AsDh**, because its unskilled script¹⁾ and the good preservation of the Ms. might prove that the Ms. is copied much later than during 11-12 century A.D.²⁾

2) It is uncertain to what extent the scribe is responsible for many occurrences of writing errors mentioned above. When we take into account that a few corrections are found and the scribe did not correct most of them, it is very probable that the scribe did not possess of sufficient linguistic knowledge, *i.e.*, vocabulary and grammar of the language in the text. If this is the case, it could explain some of the writing errors of the Middle Indic words.³⁾ The samples as such are listed in p. 26.

3) Taking this into account, we engage ourselves in a Transcription to which our tentative corrections are added. At the present moment we have not come to the stage in which the linguistic features can be described in detail.

We humbly wish that our attempt will be subject to many corrections by the reader who has much greater knowledge of the Middle Indic languages. Hopefully the reader will be able to utilize the facsimile edition and contribute to development of the studies on Buddhist Sanskrit texts.

1) Compare the script of the manuscripts referred to in 1, 6) and 7).

2) Many occurrences of the writing errors might have been caused by the lack of experience for the scribe imitating the script of earlier days, if our presumption is valid.

3) Cf. S. Karashima, Some New Viewpoints in Philological Studies of Early Mahāyāna Texts, *Buddhist Studies (Bukkyō kenkyū)*, International Buddhist Association, Hamamatsu, vol. XXVI, March 1997, pp. 157-176.

Transcription of the *Abhisamācārika-Dharma*

Chapter I - Chapter IV

凡 例

本転写テキストにおいては、性・数・格、Sandhi、Daṇḍa等の点で写本に不適正な部分がある場合でも、原則的に写本の文字を忠実に転写することを目指した。ただし、明らかに写本筆記者の誤写と思われる場合には、以下の規定に従って訂正案を併記した。尚、個々の訂正案に関しては、研究会において検討を加え可能な限り統一することを目指したが、最終的な判断は各章担当者の責任に委ねることとした。

- (1) 誤写により写本の文字が欠落している場合、[]内に補った。

例：bha[ga]vān. sīvai[ti]kāmo. na[m]galānām. prati[balō].

- (2) 誤写により写本に余分な文字が筆記されている場合、もしくはVirāmaが欠落している場合、< >で削除した。例：apadu<cca>ritavyam. bhagavān<a>. thapi</>yāṇam.
 (3) 誤写により別の文字が筆記されている場合、下線でその部分を指摘し、直後の()内に正しいと思われる文字をイタリックで表記した。

例：yeca(*va*). pañcārthavamśā(*śām*). te(*o*)varṣiyanti. u(*du*)tthitakam.

- (4) 文字が判読困難な場合、あるいは別の読みの可能性が残されている場合、その文字の下に点線を付して注意を促した。例：adhotakehi. āttamano. bhikṣu.
 (5) 文字が判読不能な場合、文字の数だけ[+]記号を入れた。

例：[+]ṣṭato. [++]paryāṅkena.

- (6) 写本の「 」に対しては、“ṃ”によって転写した。
 (7) 写本のSiddhamに対しては、“ṣ”によって転写した。
 (8) 文字のキャンセルについては、原則としてキャンセル済みの読みを転写した。
 (9) *J.* とは、Jinānanda Textの本文を指す。*J.*との異同は、以下の各項に該当する場合を除き、脚注において全て指摘した。したがって、Jinānanda Textの脚注には原則として言及しない。

a) *r* に後続する子音が重複している場合。例：*Ms.* dharmmaṃ ; *J.* dharmam.

b) *Ms.* cch... ; *J.* ch...の場合。例：*Ms.* cchāyanikā ; *J.* chāyanikā.

c) 鼻音 (*ñ/ṅ/n/m/ṃ*) の種類が相違する場合。例：*Ms.* bhagavān ; *J.* bhagavām.

d) 明らかな複合語を*J.*が分離させている場合。例：*Ms.* jarādurbhalo ; *J.* jarā durbalo.

e) *Ms.* nti(*tti*) ; *J.* nti の場合。

f) ābhisamācārika- 及びatikrāmatiにおける *ā* の長短が相違する場合。

- (10) 複合語においてhiatusが生じている場合、ハイフンを入れた。

例：mūṣa-ukkārā. gr̥hi-ālāpena. ati-uṣṇam.

- (11) 改行（段落分け）は、各章担当者の判断に委ねた。

Explanatory Remarks

In the present transcription, we do not basically correct the grammatical errors, *e.g.*, gender, number, case, Sandhi, and the punctuation, *i.e.*, *daṇḍa*. Concerning the conspicuous writing errors, however, our tentative corrections or suggestions are supplied as the result of our discussions. It should be noted that the final decision of the member who is responsible to each chapter takes the precedence over the textual consistency. The symbols and rules in the present transcription are as follows;

- (1) The letters between [] indicate that they should be supplied.
e.g., bha[ga]vān. sīvayi[tu]kāmo. na[m̐]galānām. prati[bal]o.
 - (2) The letters between < > indicate that they should be deleted. This rule is applied for the omission of the virāma.
e.g., apadu<cca>ritavyam. bhagavān<a>. thapi</>yāṇam.
 - (3) The letters which seems to be wrongly written are underlined. Immediately after them our suggestion is supplied between () in *Italics*.
e.g., yeca(va). pañcārthavamśā(śām). te(o)varṣiyanti. u(du)tthitakam.
 - (4) The obscure characters (*i.e.*, akṣaras) are dot-underlined.
e.g., adhotakehi. āttamano. bhikṣu.
 - (5) The illegible character (*i.e.*, akṣara) is indicated by + between [].
e.g., [+]ṣtato. [+]+paryāṅkena.
 - (6) m̐ in Ms is indicated by “ṃ”.
 - (7) The *siddham* in Ms. is reproduced as “᳚”.
 - (8) The cancellation in Ms. is not referred to in principle.
 - (9) *J.* indicates the Jinananda's edition. When the reading of *J.* is different from ours, it is referred to in the footnotes except the following cases;
 - a) The reduplication of consonants after “r”. *e.g.*, Ms. dharmmaṃ; *J.* dharmaṃ.
 - b) The case of Ms.cch... ; *J.* ch... *e.g.*, Ms. cchāyanikā ; *J.* chāyanikā.
 - c) The difference of nasal sounds (ñ / ñ̄ / ṇ / n / m / ṃ / ṁ)
e.g., Ms. bhagavān ; *J.* bhagavām.
 - d) The case that *J.* does not read as a compound.
e.g., Ms. jarādurbalo ; *J.* jarā durbalo
 - e) Ms. nti(tti); *J.* nti.
 - f) The variant of ābhisamācārika- and atikrāmati
- NB. In principle, the present text does not principally refer to the footnotes in *J.*
- (10) The compound in which the *hiatus* appears is hyphenated.
e.g., mūṣa-ukkārā. gr̥hi-ālāpena. ati-uṣṇam.
 - (11) The subdivision into paragraphs owes to the personal judgement of those who are responsible to the chapter.

I.1 Ms.1b1 (J.1.1); Ch.499a22

¶¹⁾ namo buddhāya // abhisamācārikāṅām ādiḥ /

5 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṅāñ ca vistareṇa
nidānaṃ kṛtvā saṃghasya dāni poṣadho āyusmāṃ nandano saṃghasthaviro
upanandano dvitīyasthaviro dāyakaḍānapatī²⁾ pṛcchanti / ārya kiṃ samagro
bhikṣusaṃgho āhaṃsu no dirghāyu / ko dāni nāgacchati / bhikṣū āhaṃsu
saṃghasthaviro nāgacchati / te dāni ojjhā(1b2)yanti / paśyatha bhaṇe vayan
10 tāva karmmāntān cchoraya³⁾ āgacchāma / samagrasya saṃghasya (4...pādān<a>
vandiṣyāma⁴⁾ / deyadharmmañ ca pratiṣṭhāpayiṣyāma⁵⁾ / saṃghasthaviro
nāgacchati / so dāni paścād āgatvā saṃkṣiptena catvāri pārājikān dharmmān
uddeṣiyāṇa no ca dakṣiṇām ādiṣati / na parikathāṃ karoti / utthiya gato /
navakā⁶⁾ bhikṣū pṛcchanti / āyusmān nāgato saṃghasthaviro bhikṣū āhaṃsu /
15 āgato (1b3) ca gato ca / te pi navakā bhikṣū āhaṃsu / naiva
saṃghastha(J.2)virasya āgatiḥ prajñāyate na gatiḥ / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū
bhagavato ārocayēṃsu / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha nandanaṃ so dāni
śabdāpito / bhagavān āha / satyaṃ nandana evaṃ nāma saṃghasya poṣadho
ti / tad eva sarvvaṃ bhagavān vistareṇa pratyārocayati navakā bhikṣū
20 ojjhāyanti / naiva saṃghasthavirasyā(1b4)gati⁷⁾ nna gatiḥ / prajñāyate ti /
āha / āma bhagavan /

bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ saṃghasthavireṇa poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ
/ kin ti dāni saṃghasthavireṇa poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ / yad aho saṃghasya
poṣadho bhavati / tad aho saṃghasthavireṇa jānitavyaṃ / kim adya saṃghasya
25 poṣadho cāturddaśiko ⁸⁾ pāñcadaśiko ⁸⁾ sandhipoṣadho ⁸⁾ bhaviṣyatīti kiṃ
pūrvvaṃ bhaktaṃ / kiṃ paścā(1b5)dbhaktaṃ / kettika pauruṣāhi⁹⁾ cchāyāhi
kahim bhaviṣyati / prahāṇaśālāyām vā upasthānaśālāyām vā / agniśālāyām vā
/ maṇḍalamāde vā / yasmin pradeṣe yaṃ divasaṃ saṃghasya poṣadho bhavati
/ saṃghasthavireṇa pañcasūtrāṇi vistareṇa svādhyāyitavyāni / yāvantamasato

1) *J.* om.2) *J.* dāyakaḍānapati.3) *J.* te dāni cchoriya.

4) pādān vandiṣyāmaḥ.

5) *J.* °iṣyāmaḥ.6) *J.* navako.7) *J.* [ā]gatiḥ.8) *J.* adds [vā].9) *J.* pauruṣāhi.

catvāri pārājikā gāthās ca siṣṭakam¹⁾ abhikṣṇasrutikāyā yadi dāni na(nā)gato
 sam(1b6)gho bhavati samghasthavireṇa yaḥiṃ bhaviṣyati tahiṃ ārocayitavyam²⁾
 / āyusman adya samghasya poṣadho cāturdāśiko vā pāñcadaśiko vā sandhi-
 poṣadho vā / amukahim bhaviṣyati / prahāṇasālāyām vā / upasthānasālāyām
 5 vā / maṇḍalamāḍe vā purebhaktam vā paścādbhaktam vā / ati(bhi)kramantu
 āyusmanto nāpi dāni ārocitaṃ mayā ti / yatrolaggikāya³⁾ āsitavyam /

(J.3) atha khalu prati(1b7)krṭyeva poṣadhassthānaṃ gantavyam siñcāpayi-
 tavyo sanmārjayitavyo gomayakārṣi dātavyā / āsanaprajñapti karttavyā /
 vibhavo bhavati śalākā gandhodakena dhovitavyāyo⁴⁾ puṣpehi okiritavyāyo⁴⁾
 10 samghasthavireṇa jānitavyam ko śalākām cārayiṣyati / ko praticchiṣyati / ko
 prātimokṣasūtram uddiṣiṣyati / ko dakṣiṇām ādiṣiṣyati / ko parikathām kariṣyati
 / yo prati(2a1)balo bhavati / so adhyeṣitavyo ayam sānam śalākām cāreṣi /
 tvaṃ śalākām praticchesi / tvaṃ prātimokṣasūtram uddiṣeṣi tvaṃ bhāseṣi⁵⁾
 tvaṃ parikathām karesi / tvaṃ dakṣiṇām ādiṣeṣi / tena yathādhyeṣṭena
 15 śalākā cārayitavyā / dviṭiyena praticchitavyā / nāpi kṣamati śalākām cārayantena
 anirmmādiya hastām śalākām cārayitum / nāpi kṣamati / oḡuṅṭhikā<ya>krṭena⁶⁾
 upānahā(2a2)rūḍhena vā śalākām cārayanta(tu)ṃ / atha khalu hastām
 nirmmādiya oḡuṅṭhikām apaniya upānahām omuñciya ekāṃśakṛtena⁷⁾ śalākā
 cārayitavyā / śalākām pi dāni ḡrṇṇantena na cāpi kṣamati / oḡuṅṭhikākṛtena
 20 vā upānahārūḍhena vā śalākām ḡrṇṇitum⁸⁾ / atha khalu ekāṃśakṛtena hastān
 nirmmādiya oḡuṅṭhikām apaniya upānahām omuñciya śalākām ḡrṇṇitavyā /
 yaṃ kālam (2a3) śalākā cāritā bhavanti bhikṣū gaṇitā bhavanti / sāmagri
 ārocitā bhavati / dāyakadānapati paripṛcchitavyā / kim vasiṣyatha atha
 gamiṣyatha / (J.4) yadi tāvāhaṃsu gacchāma tato deyadharmmaṃ pratiṣṭhāpa-
 25 yitavyam / deyadharmmam anumodāpayitavyam / dhārmmyā kathayā
 samdarśayitavyāḥ / samādāpayitavyāḥ / samuttejayitavyāḥ / sampraharṣa-
 yitavyāḥ / (2a4) udyojayitavyāḥ // atha dāni āhaṃsu vasiṣyāma nti(tti)
 vaktavyam / gacchatha tāva bāhyato āmuhūrttaṃ⁹⁾ āgametha bhikṣusamgho

1) *J.* gāthāṣv avaśiṣṭakam. 2) *J.* ārocayitavyaḥ. 3) *J.* pātrollagnikāya. 4) *J.* omits °yo.

5) *J.* bhāseṣi. 6) *J.* oḡuṅṭhikāya kṛtena.

7) *J.* ekāṃśakṛtena. 8) *J.* ḡrṇṇitum.

9) *J.* āmuhūrttaṃ.

tāva poṣadhaṃ kariṣyati / yaṃ kālaṃ dāyakaḍānapati nirddhāvītā¹⁾ bhavanti /
tato sūtrodeśakena jānitavyaṃ /

yadi tāva nātyā[ti]śītam²⁾ bhavati / nātyāti-uṣṇaṃ³⁾ na dūradūre viharākā
bhavanti bhikṣū vā na jarādurbbalā na vyā(2a5)dhidurbbalā vā bhavanti / na
5 vā siṃhabhayaṃ vā vyāghrabhayaṃ vā caurabhayaṃ vā bhikṣū vā sukhopaviṣṭā
bhavanti / yadi tāva vistareṇa prātimokṣasūtraṃ śrotukāmā bhavanti vistareṇa
prātimokṣasūtraṃ uddiśitavyaṃ / atha dāni atīsi(sī)tam⁴⁾ vā [ati]uṣṇaṃ vā
bhavati / bhikṣū vā jarādurbbalā vā vyādhidurbbalā vā bhavanti / siṃhabhayaṃ
vā vyāghrabhayaṃ vā caurabhayaṃ vā bhikṣū (2a6) ca na vistareṇa
10 prātimokṣasūtraṃ śrotukāmā bhavanti / saṃkṣiptena catvāri pārājikāṃ
dharmaṃ uddiśiyānaṃ śiṣṭakam⁵⁾ abhikṣṇasrutikāye gāthāye ca tato
yathāsukhaṃ karttavyaṃ /

atha dāni sarvvarātrikā bhavati / tato adhyeṣitavyaṃ / tvaṃ bhāṣayesīti
// yathādhyeṣṭehi bhāṣamāṇaṃ sarvvarātriṃ dharmmavṛṣṭiye vītināmiyānaṃ
15 dāyakaḍānapati (J.5) dharmyā kathayā saṃdarśayitavyā samādā(2a7)payitavyā
samuttejayitavyā saṃpraharṣayitavyā udyojayitavyā yathāsukhaṃ karttavyaṃ
/ abhipramodantu āyuṣmanto / evaṃ saṃghasthavireṇa poṣadhe pratipa-
dyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikā[m] dharmmāṃ atikramati //¶//

1.2 Ms.2a7 (J. 5.5); Ch.499c2

20 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / śastā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca vistareṇa
nidānaṃ kṛtvā saṃghasya dāni poṣadho āyuṣmāṃ nandano (2b1) saṃghasthaviro
upanandano dvitīyasthaviro saṃghasthaviro āgato bhikṣu⁶⁾ āgatā dvitīyasthaviro
nāgacchati / dāyakaḍānapati dāni deyadharmmāṇi ādāya pratipārenti /
samaya(gra)ṃ ca bhikṣusaṃghaṃ vandiṣyāmaḥ / deyadharmmañ ca pratiṣṭhāpa-
25 yiṣyāmo ti // te dāni pṛcchanti / ārya samagro bhikṣusaṃgho a(ā)haṃsu
nohetam dīrghāyu⁷⁾ ko khalu nāgacchati / āhaṃsu dvitīyasthaviro nāga-
ccha(2b2)ti / te dāni ojghāyanti vayaṃ ye[va] tāva⁸⁾ karmmāntā⁹⁾ cchoriya
āgatāgacchāma samagrasya saṃghasya pādāṃ vandiṣyāmaḥ / deyadharmmañ

1) J. nirddhāvītā.

2) J. nāpyātiśītam.

3) J. nāpyāti-uṣṇaṃ.

4) J. atīśītam.

5) J. [ava]śiṣṭakam.

6) J. bhikṣū.

7) J. dīrghāmyū.

8) J. vayaṃ pi tāva.

9) J. karmāntāṃ.

ca pratiṣṭhāpayiṣyāmaḥ / dviṭiyasthaviro pi nāgacchati / te dāni muhūr-
 rttamātram¹⁾ pratipāliya āsitvā deyadharmmaṃ pratiṣṭhāpayitvā gatāḥ / so
 dāni ativikāle āgato saṃghasthaviro ojdhāyati / asmākaṃ bhagavān
 daṇḍakarmman dadāti²⁾ dviṭiyasthavira(2b3)sya monti(tti)kā³⁾ / etaṃ
 5 prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayanti / bhagavān āha // śabdāpayatha
 upanandanaṃ so dāni śabdāpito / bhagavān āha // satyaṃ upanandana (J.6)
 evaṃ dāni saṃghasya poṣadho ti / tad eva sarvvaṃ bhagavāṃ vistareṇa
 pratyārocayati / yāva saṃghasthaviro pi ojdhāyati / asmākaṃ bhagavāṃ
 daṇḍakarmman deti / dviṭiyasthavirasya monti(tti)kā³⁾ (2b4) āha / āma bhagavan
 10 bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ dviṭiyasthavireṇa poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ
 / kin ti dāni dviṭiyasthavireṇa poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ / yad aho dāni
 saṃghasya poṣadho bhavati / saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati /
 dviṭiyasthavireṇa jānitavyaṃ / kiṃ adya saṃghasya poṣadho caturdāśiko vā
 pāñcadaśiko vā sandhipoṣadho vā kiṃ rā(2b5)tripoṣadho bhaviṣyati divāpoṣadho
 15 purebhakti⁴⁾ bhaviṣyati / paścādbhaktaṃ / kaḥiṃ bhaviṣyati /
 upasthānaśālāyāṃ vā prahāṇaśālāyāṃ vā maṇḍalamāḍe vā / ucchedanake⁵⁾ vā
 niṣadyāya vā tti yahim bhavati / tahiṃ ārocayitavyaṃ / āyuṣman adya
 saṃghasya poṣadho caturdāśiko vā pāñcadaśiko vā /

atha dāni saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhava(2b6)ti / dviṭiyasthavireṇa
 20 prakṛtyeva poṣadasthānaṃ siñcāpayitavyaṃ / sanmārjayitavyaṃ / gomayakārṣi
 dātavyā āsanaprajñaptiḥ karttavayā vibhavo bhavati śalākā gandhodakena
 dhovayitavyā</>yo⁶⁾ puṣpehi okiritavyāyo saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati
 / dviṭiyasthavireṇa jānitavyaṃ ko śalākāṃ cārayiṣyati / ko śalākāṃ praticchiṣyati
 / ko prātimokṣasūtram⁷⁾ uddiṣiṣya(2b7)ti / ko bhāṣiṣyati / ko dakṣiṇāṃ ādiṣiṣyati
 25 / ko parikathāṃ kariṣyati / yo pratibalo bhaviṣyati / so adhyeṣitavyo / tvaṃ
 śalākāṃ cārayiṣyasi / tvaṃ praticcheṣyasi yāva tvaṃ parikathāṃ kārayasīti /
 tato śalākāṃ cārantena na (J.7) kṣamati oḡuṅṭhikākṛtena vā upānahārūḍhena
 vā hastehi vā anirmmāditehi śalākāṃ cārayituṃ / atha khalu hastān
 nirmmādiyānaṃ upānahāṃ omuñciya (3a1) ekāṃsakṛtena śalākā cārayitavyā
 30 śalākāṃ pi praticchantena na kṣamati oḡuṅṭhikākṛtena vā upānahārūḍhena vā

1) *J.* mūhūrta°.2) *J.* deti.3) *J.* sontikā.4) *J.* purebhaktān.5) *J.* ucchidanake.6) *J.* omits yo.7) *J.* pratimokṣasūtram.

hastehi vā anirmmāditehi śalākāṃ praticchituṃ / atha khalu hastān
 nirmmādiyāṇa upānahāṃ omuñciyāṇa ekāṃsakṛtena śalākā praticchitavyā /
 yadā śalākā cāritā bhavanti bhikṣū gaṇitā bhavanti sāmāgrī ārocitā bhavati /
 tato dāyakadānapatī¹⁾ pṛcchi(3a2)tavyāḥ kim vasiṣyatha uta²⁾ gamiṣyatha yadi
 5 tāva jalpanti / gacchāma tato deyadharmmaṃ pratiṣṭhāpayitavyā deyadharmmo
 anumodāpayitavyo parikathā karttavyā dhārmyā kathayā saṃdarśiya
 samādāpiya samuttejiya sampraharṣayitvā udyojayitavyā / atha dāni jalpanti
 vasiṣyāma nti(tti) vaktavyaṃ / muhūrattan³⁾ tāva bāhyato āgametha saṃgho
 tāva poṣadhaṃ kariṣyati / yadā⁴⁾ kāle dāyakadānapati (3a3) nirddhāvītā
 10 bhavanti tato sūtroddeśakena jānitavyaṃ /

yadi tāva atisītam⁵⁾ vā ati-uṣṇam vā bhavati / bhikṣū vā jarādurbbalā vā
 vyādhidurbbalā vā bhavanti dūradūre vā pariveṇā bhavanti siṃhabhayaṃ vā
 vyāghrabhayaṃ vā corabhayaṃ vā bhavati / bhikṣū vā na vistareṇa śrotukāmā
 bhavanti / saṃkṣiptena (J.8) catvāri pārājikā uddiśitavyaṃ⁶⁾ / śiṣṭakaṃ⁷⁾
 15 abhikṣṇaśrutikāye gā(3a4)thāyo⁸⁾ ca / tato yathāsukhaṃ karttavyaṃ / atha
 dāni nātyātiśītam⁹⁾ na cātyāti-uṣṇam¹⁰⁾ na dūradūre pariveṇā bhavanti /
 bhikṣū ca sukhopaviṣṭā bhavanti vistareṇa śrotukāmā tato vistareṇa prāti-
 mokṣasūtraṃ ussārayitavyaṃ / tato yathāsukhaṃ karttavyaṃ /

atha dāni sarvvarātrikā bhavati / saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati
 20 dvitīyasthavireṇa adhyeṣitavyaṃ / tva(3a5)yā bhāṣitavyaṃ tvayā bhāṣitavyaṃ
 yathādhyeṣṭehi bhāṣaṇāya¹¹⁾ sarvvarātriṃ dharmmavṛṣṭīye vītināmiya / (yā)na
 dāyakadānapati dhārmmya(yā) kathayā sandarśiya samādāpiya samuttejiya
 sampraharṣayitvā udyojayitavyā / tato yathāsukhaṃ karttavyaṃ / abhipra-
 modayaṃtu āyuṣmanto <abhipramodayaṃtu āyuṣmanto> apramādena saṃ-
 25 pādayitavyaṃ / evaṃ dvitīyasthavi(3a6)reṇa poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ / na
 pratipadyeti¹²⁾ abhisamācārikāṃ dharmmān atikramati // ॐ //

1) J. dāyakadānapati.

2) J. atha.

3) J. mūhūrattan.

4) J. yadi.

5) J. atisītam.

6) J. °tavyā.

7) J. [ava]śiṣṭakaṃ.

8) J. gāthāye.

9) J. nāpyāti.

10) J. nāpyāti-uṣṇam.

11) J. bhāsamāṇam.

12) J. pratipadya.

1.3 Ms.3a6 (J. 8.14); Ch.499c14

bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca vistareṇa
nidānaṃ kṛtvā saṃghasya dāni poṣadho āyuṣmān nandano saṃghasthaviro
upanandano dvitīyasthaviro āgato bhikṣū¹⁾ osarantikāye na āgacchanti
5 dāyakaḍānapati pṛcchanti ārya samagro bhikṣusaṃgho²⁾ bhikṣū āhaṃ(3a7)su /
^{3)...}nohidaṃ dīrghāyu ko khu nāgacchati / bhikṣū āhaṃsu³⁾ / (J.9) ete hi
bhikṣū osarantikāye na āgacchanti / te dāni ojjhāyanti / vyaṃ yeca(va)
karmmāntāṃ cchoriya cchoriya ^{4)...}āgatā āgacchāma⁴⁾ / samagrasya⁵⁾ pādāṃ
vandiṣyāma / deyadharmmañ ca pratiṣṭhāpayiṣyāmaḥ / ime pi āryamiśrā
10 osarantikāye⁶⁾ nāgacchanti / saṃghasthaviro ca dvitīyasthaviro ca odhyāyanti /
asmākaṃ bhagavāṃ daṇḍakarmman deti / eṣāṃ (3b1) monti(tti)ko⁷⁾ bhikṣū
etā(ta)m prakaraṇaṃ ⁸⁾ ārocayanti bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha bhikṣūn<a>
te dāni śabdāpitāḥ / bhagavān āha / satyaṃ bhikṣavo evaṃ dāni saṃghasya
poṣadho ti / tad eva sarvvaṃ bhagavān vistareṇa pratyārocayati / yāva
15 saṃghasthaviro ca dvitīyasthaviro ca odhyāyanti / asmākaṃ bhagavān
daṇḍakarmman deti / imeṣāṃ monti(tti)kā⁷⁾ āhaṃsuḥ / āma bhagavan
bhagavān āha / tena hi sarvvehi evaṃ (3b2) poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ /
kin ti dāni / evaṃ sarvvehi poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ / sarvvehi jānitavyaṃ /
kiṃ khalv adya pakṣasya pratipadā dvitīyā yāvat pañcadaśī yadi dāni koci
20 pṛcchati / bhante katamādyā na dāni vaktavyaṃ / katamā puna hi yo bhūṣīti
/ avaśyaṃ vaṃsavidalikāhi vā nalavidalikāhi vā likhitvā sūtreṇa ābra(bu)ṇitvā
dvārakoṣṭhake vā pṛasāde vā kalpiyakuṭikāyāṃ vā bandhitavyaṃ (3b3) kilakāni
khanetvā dvāre (J.10) sthā[ta]vyāṃ⁹⁾ / yo dāni bhavati māśacāriko vā
pakṣacāriko ¹⁰⁾ tena ekam ekam saṃsārayitavyaṃ devasikaṃ yathājñāpeta
25 katim ādyā sarvvehi jānitavyaṃ / eṣo dāni saṃghasya poṣadho bhavati /
saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati / dvitīyasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati /
yo tatra pratibalo bhavati tena jānitavyaṃ / kiṃ adya saṃghasya (3b4)
poṣadho cāturdaśiko vā pāñcadaśiko vā sandhipoṣadho vā divārātrau vā

1) *J.* bhikṣu. 2) *J.* bhikṣūsaṃgho. 3) *J.* repeats nohidaṃ dīrghāyū ...bhikṣū āhaṃsu.4) *J.* āgacchāma, āgatā /. 5) *J.* samagrasya [saṃghasya]. 6) *J.* osarantikāye.7) *J.* sontikā. 8) *J.* adds [bhagavato].9) *Ms.* sthātavyavyaṃ. *The underlined part is cancelled.* 10) *J.* adds [vā].

poṣadhe¹⁾ purobhaktam vā paścādbhaktam vā kati pauruṣāhi²⁾ cchāyāhi kaḥiṃ
bhaviṣyati / prahāṇaśālāyām vā upasthānaśālāyām vā maṇḍalamāḍe vā
occhedake³⁾ caṃkrame vā niṣadyāya nti(*tti*) yaḥiṃ bhavati taḥiṃ ārocayitavyam
/ abhikramantu āyuṣmanto ti nāyam [kṣamati]⁴⁾ ārocitam ma(**3b5**)yā ti
5 pā(*ya*)trollaggikāye⁵⁾ āsitum⁶⁾ /

atha khalu yadi tāva saṃghasthaviro na prati[balo] bhavati /
(^{4.}dvitīyasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati⁴⁾) / yo tatra pratibalo bhavati / tena
prakṛtyeva⁷⁾ poṣadasthānam gantavyam poṣadasthānam siñcitavyam /
sanmārjitavyam / gomayakārṣī dātavyā āsanaprajñaptiḥ karttavyā / vibhavo
10 bhavati śalākā gandhodakena dhovitavyā / puṣpe(**3b6**)hi okiritavyā /
saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati / dvitīyasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati /
yo tatra pratibalo bhavati / tena jānitavyam / ko śalākām cārayiṣyati / ko
śalākām praticchiṣyati / ko prātimokṣasūtram uddiṣiṣyati / ko dakṣiṇām
ādiṣiṣyati / ko parikathām kariṣyati / yadi tāvat pratibalo bhavati ātmanā
15 sarvvaṃ karttavyam / atha dāni na pratibalo bhavati / yo tatra prati(**3b7**)balo
bhavati / so adhyeṣitavyo tvaṃ śalākām (J.11) cārayesi tvaṃ śalākām praticchesi
tvaṃ prātimokṣam uddiṣesi tvaṃ bhāṣesi tvaṃ dakṣiṇām ādiṣeṣi tvaṃ
parikathām kārayesi / śalākām pi ca cārayantena na kṣamati / anirmmāditakehi
hastehi upānahārūḍhena⁸⁾ oḡuṅṭhi[kākṛ]tena⁹⁾ vā śalākām cārayitum /

20 atha khalu hastām nirmmādiya upānahām omuñciya ekāṃśakṛtena śalākā
cārayitavyā (**4a1**) śalākām pi dāni praticchantena na kṣamati / anirmmāditakehi
hastehi upānahārūḍhena vā oḡuṅṭhikākṛtena vā śalākām praticchitum // atha
khalu hastām nirmmādiyāṇa upānahām muñciya¹⁰⁾ ekaṃśakṛtena śalākā
praticchitavyā / yaṃ kālam śalākā cāritā bhavanti / bhikṣū gaṇitā bhavanti /
25 sāmāgrī ārocitā bhavati / dāyakadānapati pṛcchitavyāḥ <ḥ> / kim vaṣiṣyatha
atha (**4a2**) gacchatha¹¹⁾ / yadi tāva jalpanti / gacchāma nti(*tti*) deyadharmma
pratiṣṭhāpayitavyo / deyadharmmam anumodāpayitavyo / dhārmayā kathayā
saṃdarśiya samādāpiya samuttejiya saṃpraharṣayitvā udyojayitavyā /

1) *J.* poṣadho.2) *J.* pauruṣāhi.3) *J.* uchidanike [vā].4) *J.* omits.5) *J.* pātrollagnikāye. See *Ms.* 1b6, 4b3, 6b2, 7b2-3.6) *J.* āsitamvyam.7) *J.* pra[ti]kṛtyeva.8) *J.* adds [vā].9) *J.* oḡuṅṭhitena.10) *J.* [o]muñciya.11) *J.* gamiṣyatha.

athedāniṃ jalpanti vasiṣyāma nti(*tti*) / vaktavyaṃ / bāhyato tāva yūyaṃ
 muhūrttam āgametha saṃgho tāva poṣadhaṃ kariṣyati / yaṃ kālaṃ
 dāyakaḍānapati¹⁾ nirddhāvitā bhavanti / tato sūtroḍeṣa(4a3)kena jānitavyaṃ
 / yadi tāva nātiśītaṃ bhavati nātyūṣṇam vā corabhayaṃ vā na bhavati
 5 siṃhabhayaṃ vā vyāghrabhayaṃ vā na (J.12) bhavati / na dūradūre vā
 pariveṇā bhavanti bhikṣū vā na jarādurbbalā vā vyādhidurbbalā bhavanti /
 sukhopaviṣṭā bhavanti vistareṇa śrotukāmā bhavanti / tato vistareṇa
 prātimokṣasūtraṃ uddiśitavyaṃ / atha dāni sarvvarātrikā bhavati / bhāṣaṇakā
 (4a4) adhyeṣitavyāḥ / tvayā bhāṣitavyaṃ tvayā bhāṣitavyan ti // yathādhyeṣṭehi
 10 / bhāṣiyāṇaṃ sarvvarātri dharmmavṛṣṭiye<r> vvitināmiyāna²⁾ dāyakaḍānapati
 dharmyā kathayā saṃdarśayitavyā yāva udyojayitavyā / tato yathāsukhaṃ
 karttavyaṃ / abhipramodatu³⁾ āyuṣmanto apramādena saṃpādayitavyaṃ /
 evaṃ sarvvehi poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ na pratipadyanti vinayātikramam
 ā(4a5)sādayanti //¶//

15 I.4 Ms.4a5 (J.12.11); Ch.499c28

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati śāstā devānāṃ ca manuṣyāṇāṃ ca vistareṇa
 nidānaṃ kṛtvā saṃghasya dāni bāhirakaṃ⁴⁾ bhaktaṃ āyuṣmān nandano
 saṃghasthaviro ^(5...dvitīyasthaviro upanandano...5) āgato bhikṣū āgatāḥ /
 saṃghasthaviro nāgacchāti / odano śītalo bhavati / sūpo śītalo bhavati /
 20 ghrtaṃ thīyati māṃsaṃ thīyati vyaṅjanāni śītalī(4a6)bhavanti / dāyakaḍānapati
 pṛcchati / ārya kiṃ samagro bhikṣusaṃgho āhaṃsu nohedam⁶⁾ dirghāyu⁷⁾ ko
 khu nāgacchati / āhaṃsu saṃghasthaviro nāgacchati / te dāni ojjhāyanti /
 vayaṃ yeca(*va*) tāva karmmāntāṃ cchoriya ^(8...āgatāgacchā<gacchā>ma...8) sama-
 gram bhikṣusaṃghaṃ pariviśiṣyāmaḥ / saṃghasthaviro pi nāgacchati / (J.13)
 25 so dāni paścād āgacchiyāṇa bhūṃjiyāṇa saṃkṣiptena dakṣiṇām ādiśīya na
 parikathāṃ (4a7) karoti / nāpi dāyakaḍānapatiṃ dharmyā⁹⁾ kathayā

1) In Ms. ī of °pati is cancelled. 2) J. vītināmiyaṇaṃ.

3) J. abhipramodantu.

4) J. vāhirakaṃ.

5) J. upanandano dvitīyasthaviro.

6) J. nohīdam.

7) J. dirghāyū.

8) J. āgacchāma / āgatā.

9) J. dharmyā.

saṃdarśayati samādāpayati / samuttejayati / saṃpraharṣayati / utthihi[ya]¹⁾
gato navakā bhikṣū pṛcchanti / āgato saṃghasthaviro āhaṃsu āgato ca gato
ca te dāni odhyāyati naiva saṃghasthavirasya āgatir [na] ggaṭiḥ prajñāyati /
etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayēṃsu / bhagavān aha / śabdāpayatha
5 nandanaṃ / so (4b1) dāni śabdāvito bhagavān āha / satyaṃ nandana evan
nāma saṃghasya bāhirakaṃ²⁾ bhaktaṃ [nandano] saṃghasthaviro upanandano
dvitīyasthaviro ti tad eva sarvvaṃ bhagavān vistareṇa pratyārocayati / yāva
navakā bhikṣū³⁾ odhyāyanti / yāva saṃghasthavirasyāgatir nna gati prajñāyate
/ āha / āma bhagavan

10 bhagavān āha / tena hi saṃghasthavireṇa evaṃ bhaktāgre
pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni saṃghasthavire(4b2)ṇa evaṃ bhaktāgre
pratipadyitavyaṃ / saṃghasthavireṇa jānitavyaṃ / kasyādyā bhaktaṃ ubhayato
sāṃghikaṃ sarvvaṃ⁴⁾ sāṃghikaṃ pariveṇikaṃ / pāṭiyabhaktaṃ⁵⁾ grāme vihāre
eṣo dāni koci saṃghaṃ bhaktena śuvetanāya nimantreti / na dāni saṃgha-
15 sthavireṇa gatāgatasya adhvāsāyitavyaṃ / atha khalu saṃghasthavireṇa
jānitavyaṃ ko yaṃ nimantreti / āgantuko gamiko gṛhastho pravrajito⁶⁾ strī
puruṣo dā(4b3)rako dārikā pṛcchitavyaṃ / kin nāmako si (J.14) kiṃ gotrako si
/ kiṃ karmmikā te mātāpitarau katamaṃ deśaṃ gṛhaṃ katamāyāṃ rathyāyāṃ
kuto mukhaṃ gṛhasya vā sākāraṃ soddeśaṃ pṛcchiyāṇaṃ tato dhivāsāyitavyaṃ
20 / nāpi dāni adhvāsita[m] mayeti⁷⁾ / yatrollagnāye⁸⁾ āsitavyaṃ /

atha khalu prakṛtyeva⁹⁾ māsacāriko¹⁰⁾ pakṣacāriko vā preṣāyitavyo
gaccha jānā(4b4)hi kiṃ sajjiyatīti / anekāya tahi¹¹⁾ jātaṃ bhaveyaṃ¹²⁾ mṛtakam
vā bhaveya sandhi vā cchinno agnidāho vā rājakulāto vā upadravo ḍhossā¹³⁾
vā viṭṭā¹⁴⁾ vā vātaputro vā viheṭhanābhīprāyā nimantrayēṃsu tena gacchiya
25 pṛcchitavyaṃ / koci imaṃhi itthannāmo nāma upāsako yadi tāva āhaṃsu
nāsti asmākaṃ koci evaṃ nāma upāsako vaktavyaṃ bhikṣu(4b5)saṃgho tena
nimantrito¹⁵⁾ kiṃ sidhyati vā pacyati vā / yadi tāva āhaṃsu kasya bhaktaṃ
kasya sidhyati kasya pacyatīti jānitavyaṃ / vipralabdho bhikṣusaṃgho ti

1) *J.* utthihi.2) *J.* nagatiḥ.3) *J.* bhikṣu.4) *J.* sarghaṃ.5) *J.* pāṭiya[ka]bhaktaṃ.6) *J.* prabrajito.7) *J.* adhvāsītameti.8) *J.* pātrallagnāye.9) *J.* pratikṛtyeva.10) *J.* adds [vā].11) *J.* tahiṃ.12) *J.* bhaveya.13) *J.* ḍhosmā.14) *J.* viṭṭhā.15) *J.* nimantriko.

āgacchiya yadi tāva anugraho bhavati anugraho sādhayitavyo / anugraho na bhavati bhaktāni bhavanti / bhaktāni uddiśitavyāni / bhaktāni na bhavanti raṇaraṇā[ya] gaṇḍi āhaṇiya vaktavyam¹⁾ / āyu(4b6)ṣman vipralabdho bhikṣusamgho svakasvakām vṛttiṃ paryeṣatha²⁾ / sarvvehi paṭipāṭikāya piṇḍāya
 5 praviśitavyam / atha dāni te jalpanti / bhante etaṃ sidhyati praviśati(tu)³⁾ bhikṣusamgho ti tato raṇaraṇāya gaṇḍi āhaṇiya yadi tāva hemanto bhavati anukālam⁴⁾ (J.15) praviśitavyam / mā kālo tikrayi(mi)ṣyatīti / atha dāni grīṣmo kālo bhavati śītalakasamghena anukālyam praviśitavyam //

atha (4b7) dāni varṣārātro kālo bhavati devāntarāyena⁵⁾ anukālyam
 10 praviśitavyam / mā kālo atikramiṣyatīti / yadi tāva [na] sa<m>jña(jja)m bhavati / mahanto ca kālo bhavati kahiñci ca gantukāmo bhavati / kasyacit<a> bhikṣusya jalpityam / amukam kulam upasamkramiṣyatha yadā sajjam bhavaya / tato mā paṭisaresi / na dāni tena āmantritam mayā ti bhadrāpālakṛtyehi haṅṭhitavyam / atha khalu prati(5a1)kṛtyeva āgantavyam praviśatehi⁶⁾ jānitavyam / katham
 15 āsanā prajñaptāḥ / atidakṣiṇam anuvāmam⁷⁾ kadāci maṅgalakaraṇīye atidakṣiṇam prajñaptam bhavati / tathā yeva upaveṣṭavyam / atha dāni pretakaraṇīye anuvāmam prajñaptam bhavati / tathā yeva upaveṣṭavyam nāpi dāni kṣamati / praviśantehi bhaṇḍam laṅghamṭehi⁸⁾ kāmśabhājanam laṅghamṭehi⁸⁾ dārakadārikām laṅghamṭehi gantum / atha khalu bhaṇḍam
 20 pa(5a2)rivarjantehi kāmśabhājanam parivarjantehi dārakadārikām<sa> parivarjantehi praviśitavyam / nāpi dāni kṣamati gatāgatasya upaviśanta(tu)m⁹⁾ / atha khalu hastena āsanam pratyavekṣitavyam¹⁰⁾ / anaikāyo¹¹⁾ tatra garbharūpāṇi sopāyitakāni bhavemṣuḥ / kāmśabhājanāni vā thāpitakāni¹²⁾ bhavemṣuḥ / atha khalu hastena parā<m>mr̥ṣiyāṇa jānitavyam /
 25 oheṣya(yya)kānām (J.16) glānakānām pratikṛtye(5a3)va dāpitavyam / atha dāni so manuṣyo anācīrṇṇadāno vā bhavati / tittino vā bhavati na dāni adhyupekṣitavyam / vaktavyam dirghāyu¹³⁾ avaśyan teṣām dātavyam piṇḍapātam

1) *J.* bhaktavyam.2) *J.* paryeṣitha.3) *J.* praviśatu.4) *J.* anukālyam.5) *Read as J.* divāntarāyena.6) *J.* praviśantehi.7) *J.* anuvāmam.8) *J.* omits.9) *J.* upaviśitavyam.10) *J.* pratyavekṣitavyam.11) *J.* anekāyo.12) *J.* thāpitakāni.13) *J.* dirghāyū.

/ atha dāni dāyakadānapati jalpanti paṭipāṭikāya ^{(1...gr̥hnatha nti(tti)...}¹⁾ hemanto
 ca kālo bhavati vaktavyaṃ ^{(2...nahi nti(tti)...}²⁾ / bhagavatā anekaparyāyeṇa
 glāno paritto kim vā ambhehi vihārasū(5a4)nyam śakyaṃ karttuṃ ti laghu
 kālo atikramati / detha yūyan ti atha dāni gr̥ṣmo vā varṣā vā rātro vā kālo
 5 bhavati cirehi kālo atikramati / paṭipāṭikāya gr̥hṇitavyaṃ³⁾ / tato
 saṃghasthavireṇa jānitavyaṃ / kiṃ ārabhya deti tathā yeca(va)
 nimantraṇāpetavyaṃ bhojanaṃ dīyati⁴⁾ mahanto piṇḍo parigr̥hīto bhavati /
 saṃghasthavireṇa vaktavyaṃ / sarvveṣāṃ etta(5a5)ka-ettakaṃ⁵⁾ bhaviṣyati /
 āha / nahi āryasya etaṃ evaṃ dīyati vaktavyaṃ / tathā dehi / yathā
 10 sarvveṣāṃ samaṃ bhavati / atha dān āha bhaviṣyatīti pracicchitavyaṃ /
 atha dāni so thokinā arthiko bhavati vaktavyaṃ mama thokaṃ dehi heṣṭhā
 bahuṃ⁶⁾ evaṃ ^(7...// pe //...7) sūpasya gr̥hṭasya māṃsasya olaṃkānāṃ⁸⁾ dadhisya
 tato nāpi kṣamati saṃghasthavireṇa labdho piṇḍo (5a6) dvāraṃ paśyīya
 lapyala[p]yāye bhuṃjīyāṇa utthīhiya gantuṃ /
 15 atha khalu odanasampattir vva āgamaṃtena bhuṃjitavyaṃ / vyañjana-
 sampattir vva āgamaṃtena bhuṃjitavyaṃ na bhuṃjītvā hastam nikṣīpiya
 āsitavyaṃ / mā heva otrapeṃsu / atha khalu anujānetavyaṃ⁹⁾ / yadā navakāḥ
 santarpitā bhavanti / upagrāyanti pānīyaṃ vā pibanti / hastam¹⁰⁾ vā ukkaḍḍhiya
 āsanti / na dāni saṃghasthavireṇa bhuñja(5a7)ntakenaiva utthāya āsanāto
 20 gantavyaṃ / labdho piṇḍo dvāraṃ paśyīya / atha khalu saṃghasthavireṇa
 āgametavyaṃ / dirghodakaṃ dāpetavyaṃ / parikathā karttavayā / dakṣiṇā
 ādisitavyā¹¹⁾ / jānitavyaṃ / kim ālambanaṃ bhaktaṃ jātakaṃ mṛtakam vā
 ce(ve)vāhikam vā gr̥hapraveśakam vā āgantukasya gamikasya gr̥hasthasya
 pravrajitasyeti /
 25 yadi tāva jāna(ta)kaṃ bhavati / nāyaṃ dakṣiṇā ādi[śi]ta(5b1)vyā /
 ayaṃ kumāro śivapathikāya cchandito
 aṅguṣṭhasnehena yāpaye saptarātraṃ
 śunakhā śrgālā ca naṃ laṃghayantu /

1) *J.* gr̥hṇathantti.2) *J.* nahintti.3) *J.* gr̥hṇitavyaṃ.4) *J.* dīyate.5) *J.* ettakaṃ ettakaṃ.6) *J.* viddhaṃ.7) *J.* pi.8) *J.* odanakānāṃ.9) *J.* anujānitavyaṃ.10) *J.* hastam.11) *J.* ādisitavyā.

kākā ca akṣimalaṃ harantā¹⁾

(J.18) nāyaṃ evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

atha khalu dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

5 ayaṃ kumāro śaraṇaṃ upetu ²⁾
 buddhaṃ vipaśyīṃ ca śikhi[ñ] ca viśvabhūṃ³⁾
 krakucchanda⁴⁾ konākamuniṃ⁵⁾ ca kāśyapaṃ
 mahāyaśaṃ śākyamuniṃ ca gautamaṃ / ⁶⁾
 etehi buddhehi maharddhikehi
 10 **(5b2)** ye devatā santi abhiprasannā ⁷⁾
 tā naṃ rakṣaṃtu tā ca naṃ pālayantu
 yathā naṃ icchati mātā yathā naṃ icchati pitā
 ato śreyatāro bhotu kumāro kulavarddhano / ⁸⁾⁹⁾
 evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

15

atha dāni mṛtakam bhavati / nāyaṃ kṣamati / evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitum
 adya te sudivasam sumahābalaṃ
 bhadrakākṣaṇa muhūrttaṃ prasthitā
 adya te suvihite suvihitehi /
 20 dakṣiṇā agrabhājanaga**(5b3)**<ga>tā¹⁰⁾ virocati /
 (J.19) nāyaṃ evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

atha khalu dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

 sarvvasatvā mariṣyanti maraṇāntaṃ hi jivitaṃ /
 25 yathākarmma¹¹⁾ gamiṣyanti puṇyapāpaphalopagāḥ // ¹²⁾
 nirayaṃ pāpakarmmaṇo kṛtapuṇyā ca svarggatiṃ / ⁸⁾
 apare¹³⁾ mārggam bhāvayitvā parinirvānti anāśravā itī // ¹⁴⁾

1) Cf. *Petavatthu* [453-4] (*PTS* XXVIII, p.56). 2) *Metre*: Upājāti × 1/4.

3) *Metre*: Indrāvamaśa × 1/4.

4) *J.* krakucchandaṃ.

5) *J.* kanakamuniṃ.

6) *Metre*: Vamaśasthā × 1/4.

7) *Metre*: Upājāti × 1/2.

8) *Metre*: Śloka × 1/2.

9) Cf. *Mv* I, p.294, 19-23.

10) *J.* gagatā°.

11) *J.* karman.

12) *Metre*: Śloka.

13) *J.* ārya°.

14) Cf. *SN* III p.97, 28-31.

evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā //

atha dāni vedā(vā)hikaṃ bhavati / nā(5b4)yaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /
nagnā nadī anodikā nagnaṃ rāṣṭraṃ arājakaṃ /

5 istri pi vidhavā nagnā sacesyā daśa bhrātaro

(J.20) nāyaṃ evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

atha khalu dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

istri pi¹⁾ peśalā bhavatu śrāddhā bhavatu pativratānugā²⁾

10 śīlavatī yo(tyā)gasampannā³⁾ samyagdrṣṭi ca yā iha /

puruṣo pi peśalā⁴⁾ bhavatu śrāddho bhavatu vratā(5b5)nugo /

śīlavāṃ tyāgasampanno samyagdrṣṭi ca yo iha //

ubhau śraddhāya sampannā ubhau śīlo(le)hi saṃvṛtā / ⁵⁾

ubhau puṇyāni kṛtvāna samaśīlavratā ubhau //

15 vidhinā devalokas tu modantu kāmakāmino / ⁵⁾

tām eva bhāryāṃ⁶⁾ careyā yo⁷⁾ asyā sīlehi saṃvṛtā //

asatiṃ parivarjeyā mārggaṃ pratibhayaṃ yathā / ⁸⁾⁹⁾

evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā //

20 atha dā(5b6)ni gharapraveśanikaṃ bhavati / nāyaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

(J.21) ādīptasmiṃ āgare yo niharati bhaṇḍakaṃ taṃ

khu tasya svakaṃ bhavati / na khalu yo tatra dahyati /

evaṃ ādīpite loke mṛtyunā ca jarayā ca

yo niharati¹⁰⁾ / dānena dinnaṃ taṃ āhuti hutaṃ /

25 nāyaṃ evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā //

atha khalu dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā

vibhaktabhāgaṃ ruciraṃ manoramaṃ

1) *J.* istrīpi.

2) *J.* pativratā nugā.

3) *J.* yogasampannā.

4) *J.* peśalo.

5) *Metre:* Śloka.

6) *J.* bhāryā.

7) *J.* yā.

8) *Metre:* Śloka × 1/2.

9) Cf. *AN* II, p.62, 6-11.

10) *J.* niharati.

praśastam āryeḥi navam nive(5b7)śanam /¹⁾
 praviśya vṛddhiye varāye bhūriye
 śirīye lakṣmīparigraheṇa²⁾ ca /
 imasmi³⁾ āgāre nivasantu devatāḥ /
 5 mahābhiṣaṅka⁴⁾ na ca anukampikā
 yaṃ vibhavadhanadhānyena sambhavo
 bhūr ime ca sā yasmiṃ pradeśe
 medhāvī vā saṃkalpeti paṇḍito
 (5...śīlavāntantra(*n tatra*) bhojeyā...⁵⁾ saṃyatām⁶⁾ brahmacāriṇo / ⁷⁾
 10 (J.22) yā tatra devatā asyā tāsām dakṣiṇām ādiśehi /
 tāye vastumālānām⁸⁾ cirarātrāya⁹⁾ ka(6a1)lpate //
 bhojanāvastupālā¹⁰⁾ satkṛtā pratimānitā /
 grāme vā yadi vāraṇye nimne vā yadi vā sthale ⁷⁾
 divā vā yadi vā rātrau devā rakṣantu dāyakān //
 15 devānukampito poṣo sadā bhadraṇi paśyati // ¹¹⁾
 evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

atha dāni gamikaṃ bhaktaṃ bhavati / nāyaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /
 sarvvā ^{12...diśāsu bhayā...¹²⁾} samākulā
 20 sa-uttarā sapurastimā dakṣiṇā paścimā ca
 sa(6a2)<sa>rvvo ca loko saṃkulajāto
 mā pramajji jinaśāsane //
 nāyaṃ evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā //

25 atha khalu diśā sauvastikā dakṣiṇā vistareṇa dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā / ¹³⁾
 yathā pātrapratisaṃyukte evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /
 atha dāni pravrajitasya bhavati / nāyaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā
 (J.23)putram vā paśum vā ārabhya dhanadhānyapriyāni vā

1) *Metre*: Vaṃśasthā × 1/2.

2) *J.* °parigrahe. 3) *J.* imasmiṃ. 4) *J.* °saṅgam.

5) *J.* śīlavāntam tato jñeyā.

6) *J.* saṃyatā. 7) *Metre*: Śloka × 1/2.

8) *J.* °vastramālānām.

9) *J.* divaṃrātrāya.

10) *J.* °vastrapālā.

11) *Metre*: Śloka.

12) *J.* diśā sabhaya.

13) *Ch. adds many dakṣiṇās concerning to the direction.* (500c27-501b17).

devabhāvaṃ vā manuṣyam vā pañcadho¹⁾ **(6a3)** manasi prīyanti /
na evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā //

atha khalu dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

5 suduṣkaraṃ pravrajitasya dānaṃ pātreṇa bhaiḥṣaṃ abhisāharitvā / ²⁾
kulāt kulaṃ cariya piṇḍapātaṃ kruddhaprasannānāṃ mukhaṃ
udikṣiyaṃ //

so yaṃ śreṣṭhāyatane³⁾ pratiṣṭhito pātrasaṃhr̥to⁴⁾ lābho prītiṃ janehi
suvihitā tathā hi dinnaṃ imaṃ dānan ti /

10 evaṃ dakṣiṇāṃ⁵⁾ / **(6a4)** ādiśiya gantavyaṃ /

evaṃ saṃghasthavireṇa bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati //
abhisamācārikāṃ dharmmān atikramati // ॐ //

1.5 Ms.6a4 (J.23.12); Ch.499c28

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / śāstā devānāṃ ca manuṣyāṇāṃ ca /
15 vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā saṃghasya dāni bāhirakaṃ bhaktaṃ / āyuṣmān
nandano saṃghasthaviro upanandano dvitiyasthaviro saṃghasthaviro
āga**(6a5)**to dvitiyasthaviro nāgacchati / dāyakaḍānapati pṛcchati / ārya kiṃ
samagro bhikṣusaṃgho bhikṣū āhaṃsu / noheti dīrghāyu ko dāni nāgacchati
(J.24) āhaṃsu dvitiyasthaviro nāgacchati / te dāni odhyāyanti / paśyatha
20 bhāṇe vayaṃ yeva⁶⁾ bhā(tā)va karmmāntāṃ cchoriya āgacchāma samagraṃ
bhikṣusaṃghaṃ pariviśiṣyāma / āryamiśrāṇāṃ ca pādāṃ vandiṣyāmaḥ **(6a6)**
dvitiyasthaviro nāgacchati / saṃghasthaviro pi odhyāyati / asmākaṃ bhagavāṃ
daṇḍakarmman deti / dvitiyasthavirasya munti(tti)kā⁷⁾ // etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ
bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayeṃsu / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha upanandanaṃ
25 so dāni śabdāpito bhagavān āha / satyaṃ upanandana evaṃ nāma saṃghasya
bāhirakaṃ bhaktaṃ nandano saṃghasthaviro tvaṃ dvitiyasthaviro
saṃghasthaviro āgato bhi**(6a7)**kṣū āgatāḥ / tvaṃ nāgacchasi / dāyakaḍānapati
pṛcchati / ārya kiṃ samagro bhikṣusaṃgho⁸⁾ bhikṣū āhaṃsu / nahi ko khalu
nāgacchati dvitiyasthaviro nāgacchati / te dāni odhyāyanti / vayaṃ

1) J. pañcadhau.

2) *Metre*: Upājāti × 1/2.

3) J. śreṣṭhāyatane.

4) J. °saṃhr̥tau.

5) J. dakṣiṇā.

6) J. pi ca.

7) J. svantikā.

8) J. bhikṣū saṃgho.

yeva¹⁾ tāva karmmāntaṃ / cchoriya āgatā gacchāmaḥ / samagraṃ bhikṣu-
 saṃghaṃ pariviśiṣyāmaḥ / āryamiśrāṇāṃ ca pādāṃ vandiṣyāmaḥ /
 dvitīyasthavīro nāgacchati / saṃghasthavīro pi odhyāyati / a(6b1)smākaṃ
 bhagavān daṇḍakarma²⁾ deti / dvitīyasthavīrasya muttikā³⁾ / āha / āma
 5 bhagavan

bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ dvitīyasthavīreṇa bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyaṃ
 / kin ti dāni dvitīyasthavīreṇa bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyaṃ / eṣo dāni koci
 bhikṣusaṃghaṃ bhaktena nimantrayati / saṃghasthavīro (J.25) na pratibalo
 bhavati / dvitīyasthavīreṇa jānitavyaṃ / ko nimantreti / bhikṣubhikṣuṇī
 10 upāsakopāsikā⁴⁾ āga(6b2)ntuko gamiko vāñijako sārthavāho kin nāmako kiṃ
 jātikaṃ kiṃ karmmikā se⁵⁾ mātāpitarau katamasmin deṣe gṛhaṃ katamāyāṃ
 rathyāyāṃ kuto mukhaṃ gṛhasya dvāraṃ / sākāraṃ soddeṣaṃ pṛcchiya tato
 dhivāsaitavyaṃ / nāyaṃ adhvāsitaṃ mayeti / yatrollagnāye⁶⁾ āsitavyaṃ /

yadi tāva saṃghasthavīro na pratibalo bhavati dvitīyasthavīreṇa
 15 aparejjukāye ca⁷⁾ māsacā(6b3)riko vā pakṣacāriko / preṣaitavyo vaktavyaṃ
 gaccha jānāhi / asuke deṣe asukāyāṃ rathyāyāṃ itthaṃnāmo nāma upāsako
 tena bhikṣusaṃgho nimantrito jānāhi kiṃ sidhyati kiṃ pacyati / tena
 pravisīyāṇaṃ taḥiṃ pṛcchitavyaṃ⁸⁾ / ārogyaṃ dīrghāyū⁹⁾ koci imaṃhi
 itthaṃnāmo nāma upāsako āha bhante kiṃ kariṣyasi / vaktavyaṃ / tena
 20 bhikṣusaṃ(6b4)gho bhaktena nimantrito kiṃ sidhyati vā kiṃ pacyati vā ti /
 yadi tāvad āha / bhante kisya upāsako kaḥiṃ upāsako ti n<ām>āsmākāṃ¹⁰⁾ koci
 upāsako na sidhyati / na pacyati tti jānitavyaṃ vipralabdho bhikṣusaṃgho ti /
 āgacchīyāṇaṃ yadi tāva anugraho bhavati / anugraho sādhitavyo anugraho na
 bhavati / bhaktakāni bhavanti / bhaktakā uddiśitavyāni / (6b5) (J.26) bhaktakāni
 25 na bhavanti / raṇaraṇāya gaṇḍiṃ āhaṇīyāṇaṃ ārocitavyaṃ vaktavyaṃ /
 āyuṣma[n]to vipralabdho bhikṣusaṃgho svakasvakāṃ vṛtṭiṃ¹¹⁾ paryeṣatheti /
 sarvvehi paṭipāṭikāya piṇḍāya caritavyaṃ / atha dāni āha bhante etaṃ
 sidhyati etaṃ pacyati / praviśantu āryamiśrāḥ raṇaraṇāya gaṇḍiṃ āhaṇīyāṇaṃ
 praviśitavyaṃ /

1) *J.* pi ca.2) *J.* karman.3) *J.* suttikā.4) *J.* upāsiko°.5) *J.* te.6) *J.* pātrollagnāye.7) *J.* vā.8) *J.* pṛcchatavyaṃ.9) *J.* dīrghāyū.10) *J.* nāsmākāṃ.11) *J.* vṛtṭi.

yadi tāva hemantakālo¹⁾ bhava(**6b6**)ti anukallatarakam²⁾ praviśitavyam /
ba(la)huṃ³⁾ kālo atikramati / atha dāni grīṣmakālo bhavati / uṣṇasantāpena
 anukarṇṇa(*lla*)tarakam praviśitavyam / atha dāni varṣārātrakālo bhavati /
 devāntareṇa praviśitavyam / tato nāpi kṣamati bhaṇḍam lamgha<ṃ>yantehi
 5 praviśitum / atha khalu bhaṇḍam parivarjayantehi / yāva dārakadārikām
 parivarjayantehi / praviśitavyam tato na kṣamati / gatāgatasya (**6b7**) upaviśitum
 / anekāye tahiṃ āsanehi dārakadārikā vā sovāpitā bhavemṣu / atha khalu
 hastehi pratyavekṣiyāṇam anantarikāṇām āsanāni varjayantehi // upaviśitavyam
 / yadi tāva hemantakālo bhavati / laghu kālo atikramati / oheyyaglānakānām
 10 piṇḍapāto dāpayitavyo / atha dāni dāyakadānapati jalpanti / bhante paṭipāṭikāya
 gr̥hnatha nti(*tti*) / vaktavyam / nahi⁴⁾ / bhagava(**7a1**)tānekaparyāyeṇa glāno
 paritto kim asmābhiḥ vihārako sūnyako karttavyo / laghu kālo ti(J.27)kramati
 / detha yūyam ti atha grīṣmakālo varṣārātro vā bhavati / cireṇa kālo
 atikramati / oheyyaglānakānām paṭipāṭikāye piṇḍapāto gr̥hṇitavyo /
 15 saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati / dvitīyasthaviro pratibalo bhavati na
 kṣamati / dvitīyasthavireṇa hantahantāye bhuñjiyāṇam labdho pi(**7a2**)ṇḍo
 dvāram paśyīya utthiya gantum /

atha dāni saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati dvitīyasthaviro pratibalo
 bhavati / dvitīyasthavireṇa odanasampatti āgamayantena bhuñjitavyam /
 20 vyañjanasampattim vā / āgamayantena bhuñjitavyam / yaṃ kālam navakā
 bhikṣū⁵⁾ u[pa]grāyanti vā pānīyam⁶⁾ vā pibanti hastāni okaḍhiya⁷⁾ āsanti tato
 yadi tāva saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati / dvitīyasthavireṇa
 jānita(**7a3**)vyam kimārambaṇam⁸⁾ / eva(*ta*)ṃ bhaktam jātakam mṛtakam
 vevāhikam gharapraveśakam āgantukasya gamikasya gr̥hasthasya
 25 pravrajitasyeti / yathā bhavati / tathā dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā / yathā prathamake
 śikṣāpade evam dvitīyasthavireṇa bhaktāgre pratipadi(*dyi*)tavyam / tathā
yeca(*va*) dakṣiṇā ^{(9...ādiśitavyā / yā(*yo*) tato...⁹⁾} āgantavyam¹⁰⁾ / evam dvitī-
 yasthavireṇa bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyam / (**7a4**) na pratipadyati /
 abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati // ❧ //

1) *J.* hemantakāli.2) *J.* anukallatarām.3) *J.* lahuṃ.4) *J.* nahīti.5) *J.* bhikṣu.6) *J.* bānīyam.7) *J.* okaḍhḍhiya.8) *J.* kimāramvaṇam.9) *J.* ādiśitavyā / pātato.10) *J.* āgametavyam.

1.6 Ms.7a4 (J.28.1); Ch.501c4

(J.28) bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca
vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā saṃghasya dāni bāhirakaṃ bhaktaṃ / āyuṣman¹⁾
nandano saṃghasthaviro āyuṣmān upanandano dvitīyasthaviro saṃghasthaviro
5 āgato dvitīyasthaviro āgato bhikṣū osarantikāye āgacchanti / dāyaka-
dā(7a5)napati pṛcchanti / ārya kiṃ samagro bhikṣusaṃgho bhikṣu²⁾ āhaṃsu /
nohetam dīrghāyu ko dāni nāgacchati bhikṣū āhaṃsu / osarantikāye āgacchanti
/ te dāni odhyāyanti / vayam eva tāva karmmāntāṃ cchoraya āgatā gacchāmaḥ
samagraṃ bhikṣusaṃghaṃ parivīśiṣyāmaḥ / āryamiśrāṇāṃ ca pādāṃ vandiṣyāma
10 nti(tti) / ime pi āryamiśrā osarantikāye āgacchanti / saṃghastha(7a6)viro ca
dvitīyasthaviro ca odhyāyanti / asmākaṃ bhagavān daṇḍakarmman deti //
imeṣāṃ muktikā / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣu³⁾ bhagavato ārocayeṃsu / bhagavān
āha // śabdāpayatha bhikṣūn / te dāni śabdāpitāḥ / bhagavān āha // satyaṃ
bhikṣavo evaṃ nāma saṃgha<sthavira>sya bāhirakaṃ bhaktaṃ nandano
15 saṃghasthaviro upanandano dvitīyasthaviro āgato yūyaṃ osarantikāye
āgacchatha dāyaka(7a7)dānapati pṛcchanti / ārya kiṃ samagro bhikṣusaṃgho
nti(tti) / bhikṣū āhaṃsu nohīdam dīrghāyu⁴⁾ ko dāni na(nā)gacchati bhikṣū
osarantikāye āgacchanti / te dāni odhyāyanti vayam eva tāva⁵⁾ karmmāntā
cchoriya āgatā gacchāma / samagraṃ bhikṣusaṃghaṃ parivīśiṣyāma nti(tti) /
20 āryamiśrāṇāñ ca pādāṃ vandiṣyāma nti(tti) / ime pi āryamiśrā (J.29)
osarantikāye āgacchanti / saṃghasthaviro ca / dvitīyasthaviro ca odhyā-
(7b1)yanti / asmākaṃ bhagavān daṇḍakarmman deti / imeṣāṃ mottikā⁶⁾
āhaṃsu / āma bhagavan

bhagavān āha / tena hi sarvvehi evaṃ bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin
25 ti dāni evaṃ sarvvehi bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyaṃ / eṣo dāni koci saṃghaṃ
bhakta(ktena) nimantreti / saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati dvitīyasthaviro
na pratibalo bhavati / yo tatra pratibalo bhavati / tena jānitavyaṃ / ko yaṃ
ni(7b2)mantreti bhikṣubhikṣuṇī upāsaka-upāsikā gṛhastho pravrajito vāñijako
sārthavāho āgantuko gamiko nāpi kṣamati / gatāgatasya adhvāsitaṃ // atha
30 khalu pṛcchitavyaṃ / kin nāmako si kiṃ gotrako si kiṃ karmmikā te

1) *J.* āyuṣmān.

2) *J.* bhikṣū.

3) *J.* bhikṣu.

4) *J.* dīrghayū.

5) *J.* omits tāva.

6) *J.* muktikā.

mātāpitarau / katame deśe grhaṃ <kuto mukhaṃ> katamāye rathyāye kuto mukhaṃ grhasya dvaram sākāraṃ soddeśaṃ pṛcchiyānaṃ / tato dhivāsaitavyaṃ¹⁾ nāpi dā(7b3)ni kṣamati / adhivāsitaṃ mayeti / tatrollagikāye²⁾ āsitaṃ /

5 atha khalu yadi tāva saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati / dvitīyasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati yo pratibalas tena prakṛtyeva māsacāriko vā pakṣacāriko vā preṣayitavyo / anekāye³⁾ tahiṃ jātakaṃ mṛtakam vā bhaveya rājabhayaṃ vā corabhayaṃ vā dhossabhayaṃ vā vātaputrabhayaṃ vā viheṭhanā(7b4)bhiprāyā nimantrayemsu // tena gacchiyāṇa tahiṃ grhaṃ pṛcchitavyaṃ
10 / koci ima[m]hi evannāmako upāsako dānapatī vā vāṇijakā (J.30) vā ti kim vā etat ti vaktavyaṃ bhikṣusaṃgho tena bhaktena nimantrito yadi tāva āhaṃsu nāsti koci imaṃhi evaṃnāmako kiḥsa⁴⁾ upāsako / kasya bhaktaṃ kathaṃ bhaktaṃ ti jānitavyaṃ / vipralabdho bhikṣusaṃgho tti tato āgacchiya yadi tāva (7b5) anugraho bhavati sādhayitavyo anugraho na bhavati / bhaktakāni
15 bhavanti bhaktakāni uddiśitavyāni / atha dāni bhaktakāni na bhavanti / raṇaraṇāya gaṇḍiṃ āhaṇiya yāva sarvvehi paṭipāṭikāye⁵⁾ pātrāṇi grhniya⁶⁾ praviśitavyaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ / atha dāni te jalpanti bhante eva(ta)ṃ sidhyati / etaṃ pacyati / yāvat pātrāṇi grhniya⁶⁾ praviśitavyaṃ / yadi tāva hemantakālo bhavati / a(7b6)nukarṇṇa(lla)ṃ praviśitavyaṃ / laghuṃ kālo atikrāmati //

20 atha dāni grīṣmakālo bhavati (⁷⁾anukālaṃ uṣṇa<ṃ>śaṃkena⁷⁾ praviśitavyaṃ / varṣārātro bhavati devāntareṇa⁸⁾ anukarṇṇa(lla)ṃ praviśitavyaṃ / tato na kṣamati / bhaṇḍam vā laṃghayatena⁹⁾ praviśitaṃ bhājanam vā laṃghyantehi / praviśitaṃ dārakadārikā laṃghyantehi praviśitaṃ / atha khalu bhaṇḍam pariharantehi dārakadārikāṃ pariharantehi praviśitavyaṃ
25 ta(7b7)to nāpi kṣamati / praviṣṭehi gatāgatasya upaviśitaṃ / anekāye tahiṃ āsanehi garbharūpā sovāpitāni bhavemsu // bhājanakāni vā thapitakāni bhavemsuḥ / atha khalu hastena pratyavekṣiyāṇa ānantariyāṇāṃ āsanāni varjyantehi / yathāvṛddhikāye upaviśitavyaṃ /

tato yadi tāva hemantakālo bhavati / (J.31) laghu kālo atikramati /

1) J. dhivāsaitavyaṃ.

2) J. pātrollagnikāye.

3) J. anakāye.

4) J. kisyā.

5) J. paṭipāṭikāya.

6) J. grhniya.

7) J. śitalaka saṃgena.

8) Read as divāntareṇa.

9) J. laṃghayamtena.

oheyyaglānakānām¹⁾ piṇḍapāto [++]payitavyo²⁾ / a(8a1)tha dāni dāyakaḍānapati
jalpanti / bhante oheyyaglānakānām paṭipāṭikāyo³⁾ piṇḍapātaṃ gṛhṇatheti⁴⁾
vaktavyaṃ / nahīti / laghu kālo atikramati / bhagavatā ca anekaparyāyeṇa
glāṇo parindito kiṃ ambhehi⁵⁾ śakyam vihārako sūnyako kartun ti / atha dāni
5 grīṣmo vā varṣārātro vā kālo bhavati / na lahuṃ⁶⁾ kālo atikramati / oheyyaglāna-
kānām paṭipāṭikāye piṇḍapāto ^(7...gṛhṇitavyo na...7) kṣamati la(8a2)bdhālabdhaṃ
hantahantāye bhuñjiya ^(8...labdho piṇḍo...8) dvāraṃ paśyīya utthiya gantuṃ /
atha khalu yadi tāva saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati dvtiyasthaviro na
pratibalo bhavati / yo tatra pratibalo bhavati / tena odanasampatti vā
10 āgametavyaṃ vyañjanasampatti vā āgamaṃtena bhuñjitavyaṃ / tena dakṣiṇā
ādiśitavyā / jānitavyaṃ kim ālambanaṃ / etaṃ bhaktaṃ jātakaṃ ⁹⁾ mṛtakaṃ ⁹⁾
vevāhikaṃ vā gharapra(8a3)veśikaṃ vā āgantukasya ⁹⁾ gamikasya ⁹⁾ gṛhasthasya
⁹⁾ pravrajitasyeti /

tato yadi tāva jātakaṃ bhavati nāyaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

15 (J.32) [ayaṃ] kumāro si</>vapasi(thi)kā[ya] ccho(ccha)[ndi]to
aṅguṣṭhasneha(he)na yāpayati¹⁰⁾ / saptarātraṃ
śunakhā śṛgā[lā] ce(ca) naṃ laṃghayantaṃ /
kāko¹¹⁾ ca se¹²⁾ akṣimalaṃ harantaṃ ti¹³⁾

nāyaṃ evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

20

atha khalu dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

ayaṃ kumāro śaraṇaṃ upetu (8a4)

buddhaṃ vipaśyīṇ ca śikhiṇ ca viśvabhuvā¹⁴⁾ /

^(15...krakucchando ca...15) kanakamuniṇ¹⁶⁾ ca kāśyapaṃ

25

mahāmuniṃ¹⁷⁾ śākyamuniṃ ca gotamaṃ //

etehi buddhehi maharddhikehi

ye devatā santi abhiprasannāḥ /

1) *J.* °glā[na]kānām.

2) *J.* dāpayitavyo.

3) *J.* paṭipāṭikāye.

4) *J.* gṛhṇatheti.

5) *J.* a[mbhe]hi.

6) *J.* lahu.

7) *J.* gṛhṇitavyaṃ nāpi.

8) *J.* labdhapiṇḍo.

9) *J.* adds [vā].

10) *J.* yāpaye.

11) *J.* kākā.

12) *J.* omits se.

13) *Read as J.* harantāti.

14) *J.* viśvabhūṃ.

15) *J.* krakucchandaṃ.

16) *J.* konākamuniṇ.

17) *J.* mahāyaśaṃ.

tā¹⁾ nam rakṣantu [tā ca nam pālayantu]²⁾
 yathā³⁾ icchati se⁴⁾ mātā / yathā³⁾ icchati se⁴⁾ mā(pi)tā
 ato śreyatāro bhava<ṃ>tu kumāro kulavarddhano

(J.33) evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

5 tathā yeva dakṣiṇāyo vistareṇa karttavayāyo yathā **(8a5)** saṃghasthavirusya
 bhaktāgre evaṃ sarvvehi bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadya<ṃ>ti⁵⁾ //
asi(*bhisa*)mācārikāṃ dharmamāṃ atikrāmati // ॐ //

1.7 Ms.8a5 (J. 33.5); Ch.501c14

bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāñāñ ca vistareṇa
 10 nidānaṃ kṛtvā / te dāni āyuṣmanto nandanopanandanā ṣaḍvarggikāś ca
 upasaṃpādenti / te dāni upasaṃpādiya na ovadanti / na anuśāsanti / te dāni
 indra**(8a6)**gavā viya varddhayanti / śivacchagalā dhipa(*viya*) varcati(*ddhayanti*)
 / anākalpasampannāḥ / anīryāpathasampannāḥ / na jānanti / katham upādhyāye
 pratipadyitavyaṃ / katham ācārye pratipadyitavyaṃ / katham vṛddhatarake
 15 pratipadyitavyaṃ / katham saṃghamadye pratipadyitavyaṃ / katham grāme
 pratipattavyaṃ / katham āraṇye⁶⁾ pratipattavyaṃ / katham nivāsaitavyaṃ /
 katham prāvaritavyaṃ / katham saṃghāṭipātracivaradhāraṇe pratipadyitavyaṃ
 // **(8a7)** etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu bhagavān āha /
 śabdāpayatha nandanopanandanāṃ / ṣaḍvarggikāṃś⁷⁾ ca / te dāni śabdāpitā /
 20 bhagavān āha // evaṃ nāma yūyaṃ upasaṃpādettha / upasaṃpādiya na
 ovadatha na anuśāsayatha nti(*tti*) / tad evaṃ sarvvaṃ bhagavān vistareṇa
 pratyārocayati / yāva (J.34) katham saṃghāṭipātracivaradhāraṇe pratipadyi-
 tavyaṃ / āhaṃsu / āma bhagavan

bhagavān āha / evaṃ **(8b1)** dāni yūyaṃ upasaṃpādiya naivovadatha⁸⁾
 25 nānuśāsatha tena hi evaṃ upādhyāyena⁹⁾ śrā(*sār*)ddhavihāresmiṃ prati-
 padyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni upādhyāyena śra(*sār*)ddhevihāresmiṃ pratipadyi-
 tavyaṃ / upādhyāyena tāva śrā(*sār*)ddhevihāriṃ upasaṃpādetukenaiva¹⁰⁾
 ubhayato vinayo grāhayitavyo ubhayato vinayaṃ na pārayati ekato vinayo

1) *J.* tā [ca].

2) *See Ms.5b2.*

3) *J.* yathā [nam].

4) *J.* omits se.

5) *J.* pratipadyaṃti.

6) *J.* aranye.

7) *J.* ṣaḍvarggikāṃñ.

8) *J.* naivāvavadatha.

9) *J.* omits.

10) *J.* upasaṃpādentakenaiva.

grāhayitavyo / ekato vinayaṃ na pārayati / pañcasūtrāṇi vista(8b2)reṇa
 grāhayitavyo pañcasūtrāṇi na pārayati catvāri dhā(vā) trīṇi duve ekaṃ sūtraṃ
 vistareṇa grāhayitavyo / ekaṃ sūtraṃ na pāreti trimśato pi¹⁾ grāhayitavyo /
 śiṣṭakaṃ abhikṣṇa[śruti]kāyo gāthāyo ca trimśato pi¹⁾ na pāreti dve aniyatāṃ
 5 grāhayitavyo / śiṣṭakaṃ abhikṣṇasrutikāyo gāthāyo ca dve aniyatā na pārenti
 / antamasato catvāri pārājikāṃ grāhayitavyo śiṣṭakaṃ abhikṣṇa<ṃ>śrutikāyo
 gā(8b3)thāyo ca śekhayitavyo / anuśāsaitavyo kālyam madhyantikaṃ sāyam
 <sāyam> abhidharmmeṇa vā abhivinayena vā abhidharmmo nāma navavidho
 sūtrānto sūtraṃ geyam vyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivṛttakaṃ jātakaṃ
 10 vaipulyādbhutādharmmā / abhivinayo nāma prātimokṣo saṃkṣipta-
 vistaraprabhedena / atha dāni na pratibalo bhavati / uddiśitum / āpattikausālyam
 śi(8b4)kṣitavyo / sūtrakausālyam skandhakausālyam āyatana(J.35)kausālyam
 pratīyasamutpādakausālyam / sthānāsthānakausālyam ācāram śekhayitavyo /
 anācārato cā(vā)rayitavyo / atha dāni ovadati / so eva tasya ovādo evam
 15 svādhyāyati / araṇye vasati²⁾ / prahāṇe upaviśati / so evāsyā ovādo upādhyāyo
śra(sār)ddhevihāri upasampādiya na ova(8b5)dati / na anuśāsati / na uddiśati
 / na svādhyāyati / na araṇye vasati / na prahāṇe upaviśati / antamasato
 vaktavyo / apramādena sampādehīti / na ovadati vinayāti[kra]mam āsādayati
 / evam upādhyāyena śra(sār)ddhevihārismim pratipadyitavyam / na pratipadyati
 20 / abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati // ¶ //

1.8 Ms.8b5 (J.35. 9); Ch.502a2

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / śāstā devā(8b6)nāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca
 vistareṇa nidānam kṛtvā te dāni bhikṣū upasampādenti / te dāni upasampāditāḥ
 25 / upādhyāyasya na allimya(yya)ṃti / te dāni bhikṣū odhyāyanti / asmākaṃ
 bhagavān daṇḍakarmman deti / imeṣāṃ muktikā / katham ambhehi
 ova<va>ditavyāḥ³⁾ / anuśāsaitavyāḥ / ye ime asmākaṃ na ava(naiva a)llyamti
 / na pratyālyamti / etaṃ prakaraṇam bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu /

bhagavān āha / te(8b7)na hi evam sārddhevihāriṇā upādhyāye pratipadyi-
 30 tavyam // kin ti dāni evam sārddhevihāriṇā upādhyāye pratipadyitavyam /
sāve(rddhe)vihāriṇā nā(tā)va kalyata eva (J.36) utthamtena upādhyāyasya

1) J. trimśatiyo.

2) J. prativasti.

3) J. ovaditavyaḥ.

vihārasya dvāraṃ ākoṭayitavyaṃ yaṃ kālaṃ abhyanujñā dinnā bhavati / tato
 dvāraṃ sukhākaṃ apaduriyāṇa tato prathamam dakṣiṇo pādo praveśitavyo
 paścā¹⁾ vāmo²⁾ praveśaya vanditvā sukhaśayitaṃ / pṛcchitavyo u**(9a1)**ddiśitvā
 pratipṛcchitvā khe[ṭa]kaṭa(ṭā)hako nikkālayitavyo prasrāvakumbhikā
 5 nikkālayitavyā pīṭhikā prajñāpayitavyā / hemantakālo bhavati mandamukhi
 prajvālayitavyā / mukhodakam dāpayitavyam / dantakāṣṭham dhoviya
 upanāmayitavyam / su(mu)khodakam āsiñcitavyam / hastam nirmmādiya
 hastanirmmādanam dātavyam / peyā ukkaḍhitavyā / peyā peyi<ṇ>tā
 pe[ya]pātram³⁾ śodhitavyam / śodhitvā bhaktuddeśāto **(9a2)** bhaktakam
 10 grahetavyam⁴⁾ / bhaktavisarggo karttavyo pātram nirmmāpayitavyam⁵⁾ / pātram
 pratiśāmayitavyam /

gocaram praviśantasya grāmapraveśanikāni cīvarāṇi upanāmayitavyāni /
 vihāracaraṇakāni cīvarāṇi pratiśāmayitavyāni / ātmano cīvarakam gṛhṇi⁶⁾
 pṛṣṭhato nugantavyam / nāpi dāni khurākhuraṃ / atha khalu nātyāsanne
 15 (J.37) nātidūre tena dāni gocarāto nirggatasya upādhyāyasya cīvarāṇi
 praspho**(9a3)**ayiṣṭ sāhariya pratiśāmayitavyāni / ātmano skandhe dapi(yi)ya⁷⁾śīrṣam
 onāmiya purato gantavyam / vihāraṃ āgacchiyāṇa pīṭhikā prajñāpayitavyā⁸⁾
 grāmapraveśanikāni cīvarāṇi ekānte sthapetavyāni / vihāracaraṇakāni⁹⁾ cīvarāṇi
 upanāmayitavyāni / pādodakam upanāmayitavyam / pādātṭhakam¹⁰⁾
 20 upanāmayitavyam / pādā dhopayitavyā¹¹⁾ / uṣṇam bhavati snāpetavyo¹²⁾ **(9a4)**
 śītam bhavati / mandamukhī prajvālayitavyā /

yadi piṇḍacāro aṅṭhito bhavati / upanāmayitavyo / nānā<nā>varṇṇitam
 bhavati pṛcchitavyo suvihita kuto idaṃ labdham asukāto veśikakulāto vaḍam
 vidhavāye sthūlakumāriye paṇḍakasya asukāye bhikṣuṇīye uśśakiyapari-
 25 śāṅkiyāṇi¹³⁾ kulāni vyapadiśati¹⁴⁾ / vāretavyo vaktavyo mā tahim gaccha / atha
 dān āha / asu**(9a5)**kesmi¹⁵⁾ kule buddhavacanaṃ jalpitaṃ / tato labdham /
 vaktavyam kārehi dhūmam mā ca puno āmiśacakṣu deśesi hastān nirmmādiya

1) *J.* paścā[d].2) *J.* adds [pādo].3) *J.* peya[pātram].4) *J.* grahetaryam.5) *J.* nirmādayitavyam.6) *J.* gṛhṇīya.7) *J.* dāpiya.8) *J.* prajñāpayitavyā.9) *J.* vihāracaraṇakāni.10) *J.* pādātvakam.11) *J.* dhovayitavyā.12) *J.* snāpetavyau.13) *J.* uśśāṅkiyapariśāṅkiyāni.14) *J.* vyāpadiśati.15) *J.* asukesmiṃ.

hastanirmmādanam dātavyam / piṇḍapāto ukkadhitavyo piṇḍapāta¹⁾
 upanāmayitavyo bhuñjantasya pāṇiyam cāritavyam / vijanavāto dātavyo
 bhaktavisarggo va(ka)rttavyo bhuktāviśya pātram apakarṣitavyam / apakkā
 ca bhājanam bhaktopadhānam śa(9a6)yyāsanam (J.38) pratisāmetavyam²⁾ /
 5 cīvarāṇi pātram śodhetavyam / pātram pratisāmetavyam / vihārako siñcitavyo
 sanmārjitavyo kālena kālam gomayakārṣi dātavyā / śayyāsanam³⁾
 prasphoṭayitavyam / cīvarāṇi dhovetavyāni⁴⁾ / siñcitavyāni / rañjitavyāni
 pātram dahitavyam / rañjitavyam / divāvihāram gacchantasya pīṭhikā nayitavyā
 niṣīdanam nayitavyam / pustako nayitavyo kuṇḍikā nayitavyā / udde(9a7)śam
 10 gṛhṇiya⁵⁾ ekamante svādhyāyatena⁶⁾ āsitavyam / atha dāni divāvihāram
 gantukāmo bhavati āpṛcchiā(ya) gantavyam / yadi dāni tahim⁷⁾ kenaci saha
 svādhyāyatukāmo bhavati / āpṛcchitavyam / vaktavyam / karomi amukena
 saha svādhyāyan ti / tena dāni jānitavyam / yadi so bhavati śaithaliko⁸⁾
 vā bāhuliko vā / āvaḍḍhako⁹⁾ vā asikṣākāmo¹⁰⁾ vaktavyam / māśrayo¹¹⁾ utpadyeyā
 15 / atha dāni bhadrako bhava(9b1)ti / guṇavām śikṣākāmo vaktavyam / karohi
 divāvihārato āgacchantasya pīṭhikā ānayitavyā / niṣīdanam ānayitavyam /
pra(pu)stako ānayitavyo / kuṇḍikā ānayitavyā / āgatasya samānasya
 hastanirmādanam dātavyam puṣpāṇi dātavyāni cetipa(ya)m ca(va)ndantasya
 pṛṣṭhato nugantavyam / pīṭhikā prajñāpayitavyā¹²⁾ / hemantakālo bhavati /
 20 mandamukhī prajvālayitavyā / pādā dhovayitavyā¹³⁾ / pādā mrakṣetavyo /
 śayyā prajñāpayita</>(9b2)vyā / yadi mahājaniko bhavati / antamasato hastena
 samavadhānam dhātavyam / dīpo prajvālayitavyo / kheṭakaṭāhakaṃ (J.39)
 upanāmayitavyam / prasrāvakumbham upanāmayitavyam / sukham prati-
 kramāpayitavyam / uddiśitvā vā paripṛcchitvā vā yadi vihāro prāpuṇati /
 25 āpṛcchitavyam / amukaṃ vihāram gṛhṇāmi¹⁴⁾ / atha dāni dvitīyena saha
 prāpuṇati vihāram upādhyāyena jānitavyam / yadi so bhavati śaithiliko¹⁵⁾
 (9b3) vā bāhuliko vā a(ā)vaḍḍhako vā [a]śikṣākāmo¹⁶⁾ vaktavyam / mā gṛhṇa¹⁷⁾

1) *J.* piṇḍapātam.2) *J.* pratisāmetavyam.3) *J.* śayyāsanam.4) *J.* dhovitavyāni.5) *J.* gṛhṇiya.6) *J.* svādhyāyanta.7) *J.* omits tahim.8) *J.* śaithilako.9) *J.* āvaṭṭako.10) *J.* asikṣākāmo.11) *J.* mātrayo.12) *J.* prajñāpayitavyā.13) *J.* dhivayitavyā.14) *J.* gṛhṇāmi.15) *J.* śaithilako.16) *J.* adds [vā].17) *J.* gṛhṇa.

mā¹⁾ saṃsarggadoṣo bhaviṣyatīti /

atha dāni bhavati / bhadraḥ guṇavān śikṣākāmo vaktavyo gr̥hṇa²⁾ yāvan
na utthāpīyati sā eva me āpṛcchanikā atha dāni utthāpīyati pa(ya)ttikāṃ
vārāṃ āpṛcchitavyaṃ / yadi dāni tahiṃ kenacit saha svādhyāyatukāmo bhavati
5 / āpṛcchitavyaṃ / karomi amukena sārddhaṃ svādhyā(9b4)yaṃ / upādhyāyena
jānitavyaṃ / evaṃ śra(sār)ddhevihāriṇā upādhyāye pratipadyitavyaṃ / na
pratipadyate(ti) / abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

I.9 Ms.9b4 (J.39.13); Ch.502b13

bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / śāstā devānāṃ ca manuṣyāṇāṃ ca
10 vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā te dāni āyuṣmanto nand[an]opanandano ṣaḍvarggikā
ca niśrayaṃ dapi(yi)ya³⁾ naiva antevāsi⁴⁾ ovaḍanti / na anuśāsanti / te dāni
indragavā viya (9b5) varddhanti śivacchagalā viya varddhanti⁵⁾ / anākalpa-
sampaṇṇāḥ anīryāpathasampaṇṇāḥ / na jānanti kathāṃ upādhyāye pratipadyi-
tavyaṃ / kathāṃ ācārye pratipadyitavyaṃ / kathāṃ vṛddhatarakeṣu
15 pratipadyitavyaṃ / (J.40) kathāṃ saṃghamādhye pratipadyitavyaṃ / kathāṃ
grāme pratipadyitavyaṃ / kathāṃ araṇye pratipadyitavyaṃ / kathāṃ nivā-
sayitavyaṃ⁶⁾ / kathāṃ prāvaritavyaṃ / kathāṃ saṃghāṭīpātracīvaradhāraṇe
pratipadyitavyaṃ // (9b6) etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu /
bhagavān āha // śabdāpayatha nand[an]opanandanāṃ ṣaḍvarggikānāṃ ca te
20 dāni śabdāpitā /

bhagavān āha / satyaṃ bhikṣavo nand[an]opanandanā ṣaḍvarggikāś ca
evan nāma yūyaṃ niśrayaṃ detha niśrayaṃ dadiyāṇa antevāsikāṃ na
ovaḍatha nānuśāsatha tad eva sarvvaṃ bhagavān vistareṇa pratyārocayati /
yāva kathāṃ saṃghāṭīpātracīvaradhāraṇe pratipadyitavyaṃ / āhaṃ(9b7)su /
25 āma bhagavan bhagavān āha / evaṃ ca yūyaṃ niśrayaṃ dadiyaṃ antevāsikāṃ
naiva ovaḍatha nānuśāsatha / tena hi evaṃ ācāryeṇa antevāsikasmīṃ
pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni ācāryeṇa antevāsikasmīṃ⁷⁾ pratipadyitavyaṃ /
ācāryeṇa tāva niśrayaṃ dentena antevāsi ubhayato vinayaṃ grāhayitavyo /
ubhayato pi vinayaṃ na pāreti / ekato vinayato grāhayitavyo / ekato vinayaṃ

1) *J. omits mā.*

2) *J. gr̥hṇa.*

3) *J. dayiya.*

4) *J. antevāsi[kāṃ].*

5) *J. vartanti.*

6) *J. nivāsitavyaṃ.*

7) *J. antevāsiṃkasmīṃ.*

na pāre(10a1)ti pañcasūtrāṇi vistareṇa grāhayitavyo / pañcasūtrāṇi na pāreti
 catvāri trīṇi dve ekaṃ sūtraṃ vistareṇa grāhayitavyo / ekaṃ sūtraṃ na
 pāreti / dvānavatīto¹⁾ grāhayitavyo dvānavatīto¹⁾ na śaknoti triṃśatito²⁾
 grāhayitavyo ^{(3...śiṣṭakaṃ abhikṣṇaśrutikāyo gāthāyo ca...³⁾} triṃśatito²⁾ na pāreti
 5 dve aniyatām⁴⁾ grāhayitavyo śiṣṭakaṃ abhikṣṇaśrutikāye⁵⁾ gāthāyo ca / dve
 aniyatā na pāreti / anta(10a2)masato catvāri pārājikāṃ grāhayitavyo śiṣṭakaṃ
 abhikṣṇaśrutikāye⁵⁾ gāthāyo va(ca) śekhayitavyo / dhātukauśalyaṃ (J.41)
 skandhakaūśalyaṃ āyatanakaūśalyaṃ pratīyasamutpādakaūśalyaṃ ācāraṃ
 śekhayitavyo / anācārato dhā(vā)rayitavyo / eṣo ācāryo niśrayaṃ dadiya
 10 antevāsi naiva odati / nānuśāsati / vinayātikramam āsādayati / evam ācāryeṇa
 antevāsismiṃ pratipa(10a3)dyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān
 dharmmān ātikramati // ¶ //

I.10 Ms.10a3 (J.41:6); Ch.502b16

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / śāstā devānāṃ ca manuṣyāṇāṃ ca vistareṇa
 15 nidānaṃ kṛtvā te⁶⁾ dāni bhikṣū niśrayan deṃti⁷⁾ te antevāsikā ācārikasya⁸⁾
 niśrayaṃ gr̥hṇīya⁹⁾ naiva allīyanti / na pratyallīyanti te dāni bhikṣū odhyāyanti
 / asmākaṃ bhagavā[n] daṇḍakarmman deti / imeṣāṃ ^{(10...muktikā yā...¹⁰⁾} (10a4)
 dāni asmākaṃ [naiva] allīyanti na pratyallīyanti¹¹⁾ / kathaṃ ime ambhehi
 odatitavyāḥ / anuśāsitavyāḥ / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu
 20 / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha bhikṣūn<a> te dāni śabdāpitāḥ¹²⁾ /

bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ antevāsinā ācārye pratipadyitavyaṃ /
 antevāsinā tāva kalpa(ya)to¹³⁾ yeva utthatta(nta)kena¹⁴⁾ evaṃ ācāryasya
 vihārasya dvā(10a5)raṃ ākoṭayitavyaṃ¹⁵⁾ / yaṃ kālaṃ abhyanuḥjñā dinnā
 bhavati / dvāraṃ sukhākaṃ apaduriyāṇaṃ prathamam dakṣiṇo pādo
 25 praveśayitavyo / paścād vāmaṃ pādaṃ praveśayāṇa ācāryasya sukharātri¹⁶⁾

1) J. dvānavatīyo.

2) J. triṃśatīyo.

3) J. omits.

4) J. tyatā.

5) J. abhikṣṇa śrutikāyo.6) J. ye.

7) J. deti.

8) J. ācāryasya.

9) J. gr̥hṇīya.

10) J. muktikā teyā.

11) J. pratyallīyanti.

12) J. śabdāpitāḥ.

13) J. kalyato.

14) J. utthamtena.

15) J. ākoṭayitavyaṃ.

16) J. sukharātrim.

pṛcchitavyā / khetakaṭāhaṃ (J.42) niṣkāśayitavyāṃ(vyaṃ /)¹⁾ yāvat pādodakaṃ
 dāpayitavyaṃ / pādodakaṃ²⁾ upanāmayitavyaṃ / pādātṭhakaṃ upanāmayi-
 tavyaṃ / pādā dhovayitavyā / pādā mra(10a6)kṣayitavyā / khetakaṭāhakaṃ
 praveśayitavyaṃ / prasrāvakumbhikā praveśayitavyā / dipako prajvālayitavyo /
 5 śayā prajñapayitavyā / evaṃ aparaṃ divasaṃ prasrāvakumbhikā niṣkāśayitavyā
 / tad eva sarvvaṃ navakaparicaryā karttavyā / vistareṇa yathā
 śra(sār)ddhevihārisya yāva dipaṃ ādīpiya śayāṃ prajñapiya sukhaṃ
 pratikrāmayitavyo / evaṃ antevāsinā ācārye pratipadyita(10a7)vyāṃ / na
 pratipadyati abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati // ॐ //

10

uddānaṃ //

evaṃ saṃghasthavireṇa poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ /

evaṃ dvitīyasthavireṇa poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ /

evaṃ sarvvehi poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ /

15

evaṃ saṃghasthavireṇa bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyaṃ /

evaṃ dvitīyasthavireṇa bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyaṃ /

evaṃ sarvvehi bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyaṃ /

evaṃ upādhyāye(10b1)na śra(sār)ddhevihārismiṃ pratipadyitavyaṃ /

(J.43) evaṃ śra(sār)ddhevihāriṇā upādhyāye pratipadyitavyaṃ /

20

evaṃ ācāryeṇa antevāsismiṃ pratipadyitavyaṃ /

evaṃ antevāsinā ācārye pratipadyitavyaṃ // ॐ //

25

30

1) J. niṣkāśayitavyā.

2) J. pādodaka.

II.1 Ms.10b1 (J. 44.1); Ch.502b25

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca vistareṇa
nidānaṃ kṛtvā pañcārthavaśāṃ saṃpaśyamānās¹⁾ tathāgatā arhantaḥ
5 samyaksambuddhāḥ / pañcāhikāṃ vihā(10b2)racārikāṃ anucaṃkramanti /
anuvicaranti / katamāṃ pañca kaccim me śrāvakaḥ na karmmarāmā na
karmmaratāḥ / na karmmarāmatānuyogam anuyuktā viharanti / na bhāṣyārāmāḥ
na bhāṣyaratāḥ / na bhāṣyārāmatānuyogam anuyuktā viharanti / na nidrārāmāḥ
na nidrāratāḥ / na nidrārāmatānuyogam anuyuktā viharanti / glānakānāñ ca
10 bhikṣūṇaṃ anukampārthaṃ ye te (10b3) śrāddhāḥ kulaputrāḥ²⁾ [tathāgatam
evoddiśya]³⁾ śraddhayād āgārād anagārikāṃ pravrajitāḥ / te ca tathāgataṃ
dṛṣṭvā ativa udārāṇi prītiprāmodyāni pratilabhiṣyanti / imā[ṃ pa]ñcā-
rthavaśān<a> saṃpaśyamānās tathāgatā arhantaḥ samyaksambuddhāḥ
pañcāhikāṃ vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃkramanti / anuvicaranti / adrākṣīd bhagavāṃ
15 pañcāhikāṃ vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃkramanto anuvi(10b4)caranto śayyāsaṇaṃ
ujjhitaparakīrṇaṃ utpādakaṃ (J.45) u(du)tthitakaṃ⁴⁾ vātātapena vināśiyantaṃ
varṣeṇa ovaṣiyantaṃ prāṇakehi khajjantaṃ pakṣiḥi⁵⁾ ohaiyantaṃ⁶⁾
omayilamayilaṃ pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ / ātape dinnaṃ bhagavāṃ jānanto yyeva⁷⁾
bhikṣūṃ⁸⁾ pṛcchati kasyemaṃ bhikṣavo śayyāsaṇaṃ ujjhitaparakīrṇaṃ peyālaṃ
20 // yāva omayilamayilaṃ pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ / ātape dinnaṃ āhaṃsu / etaṃ (10b5)
bhagavaṃ sāmghikaṃ⁹⁾ /

bhagavān āha / evaṃ ca yūyaṃ apratyāstaraṇakā śayyāsaṇaṃ
paribhuṃjatha / tena hi evaṃ śayyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni
[evaṃ] śayyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ / na dāni kṣamati sāmghikaṃ śayyāsaṇaṃ
25 adhyupekṣitaṃ / utpādakaṃ vā u(du)tthitakaṃ⁴⁾ vā prāṇakehi vā khajjantaṃ
varṣeṇa [vā]¹⁰⁾ ovaṣa<par>yantaṃ vātātapena¹¹⁾ vā vināśiyantaṃ pakṣiḥi thā(vā)
oh[ay]iyantaṃ¹²⁾ / atha khalu yadi tā(10b6)va ujjhitaparakīrṇaṃ bhavati /
sāharitvā ekānte sthāpayitavyaṃ / utpādakaṃ bhavati / ^{(13...sam[am]}

1) J. °mānas.

2) J. °tutrāḥ.

3) See Ms. 11a6.

4) J. utthitakaṃ.

5) J. pakṣiḥi.

6) J. ohapiyantaṃ.

7) J. py eva.

8) J. bhikṣū.

9) J. sādhiḥikaṃ.

10) J. omits.

11) J. vātātapena.

12) J. ohiyantaṃ.

13) J. samāpetavyaṃ.

th]āpetavyaṃ¹³⁾ / varṣeṇa ovarṣiyati¹⁾ vātātapena cā(vā) vināśiyati / cchanne
 praviśayitavyaṃ / prāṇakehi khādyati²⁾ / pakṣiḥi ohapi(yi)yante prasphoṭiyāna
 cchanne praveśayitavyaṃ / na dāni vihāro adhyupekṣitavyo / oddirṇṇako³⁾
 praluggako⁴⁾ acaukṣo vā apratisaṃskṛto vā // atha khalu yadi tāva tṛṇacchadano
 5 bhavati / tṛ(10b7)ṇapūlako⁵⁾ dātavyo / apakkacchadano⁶⁾ bhavati / apakkā⁷⁾
 dātavyā / (J.46) kabhallacchadano bhavati kabhallikā dātavyā / sudhāmṛttikā-
 cchadano bhavati mṛtpiṇḍo dātavyo / varṣāya ovṛṣṭo bhavati vikha(cikkha)llikā⁸⁾
 opūre[ta]vyā⁹⁾ vaṃghorikā dātavyā gomayaśāṭo¹⁰⁾ dātavyo na dāni kṣamati /
 sāṃghikaṃ śayyāsanam evam eva paribhuñjitaṃ(tuṃ) / apratyāstaraṇam¹¹⁾ vā
 10 (12. tṛṇam vā tṛṇam vā antarākṛtvā laṅkaṭakam¹²⁾ vā atha khalu
 pra(11a1)tyāstaraṇam¹¹⁾ karttavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati kalpaṃ¹³⁾ karttuṃ / paṭikāṃ
 vā loḍdhakam¹⁴⁾ vā pratyāstaraṇam karttuṃ / atha khalu dviguṇitā nāma
 karttavyā viśiṣṭā mañcāto vā yadi tāva kambalasya¹⁵⁾ bhavati / ekapuṭam vā
 dvipuṭam vā karttavyaṃ / atha dāni karpāsasya bhavati dvipuṭā vā tripuṭā
 15 vā karttavyo samantena sūtreṇa śiviyāṇam / tato madhyeṇa dīrghasūtrāṇi
 dātavyāni tato na kṣamati / śayyāsanam omayilomayilaṃ vā pāṭitavipāṭitam
 vā adhyu(11a2)pekṣituṃ / atha khalu kālena kālam bodhi(dhovi)tavyaṃ /
 kālena kālam śiṃcitavyaṃ / kālena kālam ātape dātavyaṃ / na kṣamati
 sāṃghikena śayyāsanena prāvṛtena bhaktāgre vā tarpaṇāgre vā sāmāyikam
 20 vā upaviśituṃ / na kṣamati śayyāsanam sāṃghikaṃ prāvāriyam dīrgha-
 ca[m]kramam caṃkramituṃ // atha dāni bhikṣuḥ śirāviddhako vā bhavati
 virecanapītako vā glānako vā bhavati vastrapuggalikaṃ¹⁶⁾ antarikaraṇam
 dadi(11a3)ya¹⁷⁾ caṃkramati / anāpattiḥ / nāpi kṣamati sāṃghikaṃ śayyāsanam
 paudgalikaparibhogena paribhuñjituṃ / atha khalu sāṃghikaṃ śayyāsanam
 25 prajñapayitavyaṃ / (J.47) pratyāstaraṇam dadiya tato paribhuñjitavyaṃ /
 atha dāni sāṃghikaṃ śayanāsanam mahantaṃ bhavati / uparito bhūñjitavyaṃ

1) *J.* ovarṣiyati.2) *J.* khādyanti.3) *J.* odriṇṇako.4) *J.* pralurgako.5) *J.* °pulako.6) *J.* apakvā°.7) *J.* apakvā.8) *J.* vikhallikā.9) *J.* opure[ta]vyā.10) *J.* °śāyyo.11) *J.* °āstaram.12) *J.* talaṃ vā prastaro kṛtvā laṅkaṭakam.13) *J.* kalyam.14) *J.* loṭṭakam.15) *J.* kamvalasya.16) *J.* °purgalikaṃ.17) *J.* adds taṃ.

yathā nāśaṃ na gacche / atha dāni hemantakālo bhavati sāmghikaṃ¹⁾
 śayyāsanam prāvariya śayati / (11a4) antarīkaraṇa[m] dātavyam / na deti
 vinayātikramam āsādayati / evaṃ śayyāsanam^(ne) pratipadyitavyam / na
 pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati // ॐ //

5

II.2 Ms. 11a4 (J.47.6); Ch.502c13

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāñāñ ca vistareṇa
 nidānam kṛtvā te dāni bhikṣū upagacchanikā[yām]²⁾ kāle vihāran³⁾ na
 pratisaṃskarenti⁴⁾ / pañcārthavaśāṃ saṃpaśyamānāṃs tathāgatā
 10 arha(11a5)ntaḥ samyaksambuddhāḥ pañcāhikāṃ vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃ-
 kramanti / anuvaranti / katamāṃ pañca / kacci me śrāvakaḥ na karmmārāmāḥ
 na karmmaratāḥ / na karmmārāmatā-anutyā(yo)gam anuyuktā viharanti na
 bhāṣyārāmāḥ / na bhāṣyaratāḥ na bhāṣyārāmatānuyogam anuyuktā viharanti
 / na nidrārāmāḥ na⁵⁾ nidrāratāḥ na nidrārāmatānuyogam anuyuktā viharanti /
 15 glānakā(11a6)nāñ ca bhikṣūṇāṃ anukampārtham ye ca te śrāddhāḥ kulaputrāḥ
 tathāgatam evoddiśya āgārād⁶⁾ anagārikāṃ pravrajitāḥ / te ca tathāgataṃ
 dṛṣṭvā atiri(tī)vodārāṇi⁷⁾ prītiprāmodyāni pratilabhiṣyanti / imāṃ pañca
 arthavaśāṃ saṃpaśyamānās tathāgatā arhantaḥ samyaksambuddhāḥ
 pañcāhikāṃ vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃkramanti / anuvaranti / (J.48) adrākṣid
 20 bhagavaṃ pañcāhikāṃ vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃkramanto anuvi(11a7)caranto
 vihārakān ondri(ddri)nnakāṃ⁸⁾ paluggakāṃ⁹⁾ acokṣāṃ¹⁰⁾ apratisaṃskṛtāṃ
 śayyāsanam ujjhitaparakīrṇṇe(rṇṇam)¹¹⁾ omayilemayilaṃ¹²⁾ pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ
 mañcām pīṭhā[m]¹³⁾ ondri(ddri)ṇṇakāṃ¹⁴⁾ paluggakāṃ¹⁵⁾ ucchi(dutthi)takāṃ¹⁶⁾
 vātātapena opūriyaṃtāṃ prāṇakehi khajjantāṃ varye(ṣe)ṇa ovarī(ṣi)yantāṃ¹⁷⁾
 25 kākaśakuntehi ohayiantāṃ¹⁸⁾ bhagavān jānanto pṛcchati / kasyeme bhikṣavo
 vihārakā odriṇṇakā¹⁹⁾ paluggakā acaukṣā apratisaṃskṛtā śayyā-
 sa(11b1)nam ujjhitaparakīrṇṇam omayilomayilaṃ pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ mañcā pīṭhā

1) *J.* sāghikaṃ.2) *Probably* varṣā is omitted.3) *J.* virahān.4) *J.* °karonti.5) *J.* omits.6) *J.* [śraddhayādā]gārād.7) *J.* atīva udārāṇi. See Ms. 10b3.8) *J.* vandrinnakāṃ.9) *J.* palurgakāṃ.10) *J.* acaukṣāṃ.11) *J.* °prakīrṇṇe.12) *J.* omayilimayilaṃ.13) *J.* pīṭhā.14) *J.* ondriṇṇakāṃ.15) *J.* palurgakāṃ.16) *J.* utthitakāṃ.17) *J.* ovarṣayantāṃ.18) *J.* ohapiyantāṃ.19) *J.* ondriṇṇakā.

ondri(*ddri*)ṇṇakā paluggakāṃ u(*du*)tthitakāṃ¹) vātātapena opūriyantāṃ
prāṇakehi khajjantāṃ varṣeṇa ovarṣiyantāṃ kākaśakuntehi ohaiyantāṃ bhikṣū
āhaṃsu // imaṃ bhagavan saṃghasya ye dharmmā(*varṣā*)ṃ²) upagacchiṣyanti
/ te pratisaṃskariṣyanti /

5 bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ varṣopanāyike śayyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ
/ kin ti dāni evaṃ varṣopanāmi(*yi*)ke śayyāsane pra(**11b2**)tipadyitavyaṃ / eṣā
dāni saṃghasya varṣopanāmi(*yi*)kā³) bhavati / prakṛtyaiva⁴) tāva dāyakaḍānapati
pratisaritavyā / tato vihārakā pratisaṃskarttavyāḥ / ye vihārakā uddiṇṇakā
paluggakā⁵) <bhavanti / > acokṣā⁵) vā apratisaṃskṛtā vā bhavanti / (J.49)
10 yadi tāva sudhācchadano bhavati / sudhāpiṇḍo dātavyo / iṣṭakācchadano
bhavati / iṣṭakā dātavyā / apakkācchadano⁶) bhavati / apakkā⁷) dātavyā /
kabhalla(**11b3**)cchadano bhavati / kabhallikā dātavyā / tṛṇacchadano bhavati /
tṛṇapūlako⁸) dātavyā / mañcā vā pīṭhā vā ondri(*ddri*)ṇṇakā paluggakā<ṃ>
bhavanti / muṃjā karttivyā / balbajā⁹) karttivyā mañcā dhra(*bu*)ṇitavyā¹⁰)
15 uppāḍakā bhavanti sayeccha(*maṃ ttha*)payitavyā¹¹) / dutthapitā bhavanti /
sutthapitā karttivyā / vātātapena¹²) oṭa(*pū*)riyanti¹³) / kākaśakuntehi vā
ohapi(*yi*)yanti / cchanne sthapitavyā / evaṃ śayyāsanāṃ (**11b4**) bhavati /
omayilamayilaṃ pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ dhoviya sīvitavyaṃ / mṛttikāpiṇḍo dāpayitavyo
/ mūṣika-ucchi(*kki*)rā¹⁴) vā yāca(*va*) vaṃghorikā pūretavyā / yaṃ tahiṃ pariveṇe¹⁵)
20 bhava<ṃ>ti / bhaṇḍaṃ niyatakaṃ sarvvaṃ samudānitavyaṃ /

pañcehi aṅgehi samanvāgato bhikṣuḥ śayyāsanaprajñāpaka saṃmutiye
saṃmanyitavyo / katamehi pañcahi / ¹⁶...yo na cchandāye na do(**11b5**)ṣāye na
mohāye na bhayāye¹⁶) prajñaptaṃ ca jānāti / imehi pañcahi / peyālaṃ¹⁷) //

(J.50) ka[r]mmaṃ kṛtvā yāva te dāni samantena¹⁸) āśāḍhamāsaṃ
25 śayyāsanāṃ grāhetavyaṃ / vihārā pariveṇā agniśālā bhaktaśālā / upasthānaśālā
/ dvārakoṣṭhako¹⁹) varccakuṭi udupāno²⁰) jantāko caṃkramā vṛkṣamūlā vihārakā

1) *J.* utthitakāṃ.2) *J.* varṣā.3) *J.* varṣopanāmikā. 4) *J.* pratikṛtyaiva.5) *J.* bhavanti / acaukṣā.6) *J.* apakvā°.7) *J.* apakvā.8) *J.* °pulo.9) *J.* valujā.10) *J.* dhūnitavyā.11) *J.* sapecchapyitavyā.12) *J.* vātātapane.13) *J.* vināśiyanti.14) *J.* mūṣika ucchirā. See *Ms.* 14a4.15) *J.* pariveṇo.16) *J.* yo na cchandā yo na doṣā yo na mohā yo na bhayā yo. 17) See *Ch.* 502c27-503a2.18) *J.* saṃmanti / na.19) *J.* dvārakoṣṭhakau.20) *J.* udapāno.

grāhayitavyā / asuke¹⁾ vihāre ettakā mañca(11b6)kā piṭhakā vā ettakaṃ
 āstaraṇaṃ ettakaṃ prāvaraṇaṃ tato²⁾ likhitavyaṃ / bhurjake phalake vā
 paṭṭikāyāṃ vā / yadi tāva āraṇyakaṃ śayyāsaṇaṃ bhavati / dūre dūro(re)
 pariveṇā bhava[m]ti / trayodaśīyaṃ vā cāturddaśīyaṃ vā tena śayyāsanoddeśo
 5 karttavyo / atha dāni grāmāntikaṃ śayyāsaṇaṃ bhavati / āsanne āsanne
 pariveṇā bhavanti / cāturddaśīyaṃ vā pāncadaśīyaṃ vā śayyāsano(11b7)ddeśo
 karttavyo / taṃ likhitaṃ saṃghasthavirasya allipitavyaṃ / vaktavyaṃ /
 āyūṣman amuke³⁾ vihārake ettakā mañcā ettakā piṭhāḥ / ettakaṃ āstaraṇaṃ
 ettakaṃ prāvaraṇaṃ katamo tava vihārako rucyati / yo saṃghasthavirasya
 10 vihārako rucyati⁴⁾ so dātavyo / atha dāni saṃghasthaviro jalpati / vihāraṃ
 yūyaṃ (J.51) uddiśatha varṣāvāsikaṃ samaṃ kariṣyāma nti(tti) / yaṃ
 saṃghasthaviro jalpati / tathā karttavyaṃ / (12a1) tato vihārakā uddiśitavyāḥ
 / vṛddhāntato prabhṛti yāva avarya(ṣa)kaparyantaṃ na kṣamati / śrāmaṇerāṇāṃ
 vihāra(rā) uddiśitum / atha dāni teṣāṃ upādhyāyācāryā jalpanti / uddiśatha
 15 yūyaṃ eteṣāṃ vayaṃ pratisaṃskariṣyāma nti(tti) / tato śrāmaṇerakāṇāṃ pi
 vihārakā uddiśitavyā / atha dāni bahuṃ bhavati / tato dvitiyakālikā uddiśitavyā
 / atha dāni tahi[m] koci bhavati / āṭakkarasiṃhanādiko (12a2) paryāpto
 grīṣme⁵⁾ śayyāsaṇaṃ uddiśitavyaṃ / guptyarthaṃ paribhogārthaṃ utthiṣyaṃ
 utthāpayiṣyaṃ ^{6.}ko vihārako ti / vaktavyo na eṣo bhava kiñcit<a> bhogārthaṃ
 20 vadiṣanti⁷⁾ <ma> pratisaṃskāraṇārthaṃ⁸⁾ eṣo ca<m> uddiśiyati⁶⁾ / atha dāni
 stokā vihārakā bhavanti / dviṇṇāṃ trayāṇāṃ [vā] janānāṃ eko vihārako
 uddiśitavyo / atha dāni evaṃ pi stokā bhavanti / caturṇṇāṃ pañcānāṃ vā
 janānāṃ eko vihā(12a3)rako uddiśitavyo / atha dāni ekavastukaṃ bhavati /
 bhikṣū ca bahu(hū) bhavaṃti / vṛddhānāṃ ca mañcā prajñāpayitavyāḥ /
 25 navakānāṃ piṭhāḥ prajñāpayitavyāḥ / atha dāni evaṃ pi stokaṃ bhavati /
 vṛddhānāṃ piṭhāḥ prajñāpayitavyāḥ / navakānāṃ⁹⁾ saṃstaraṇā¹⁰⁾ (J.52)

1) *J.* amuke.2) *J.* tatau.3) *Or* asuke.4) *J.* omits.5) *J.* grīṣmeva.6) *Cf. Ch.* 若言我不須二得一便足。應語言。不爲受用故與。爲治事故與。(503a11-13.)7) *J.* vadiṣyanti. *Read as* uddiśiyati.8) *J.* °saṃskaraṇā°.9) *J.* navakānaṃ.10) *J.* sastaraṇā.

prajñāpayitavyāḥ / atha dāni evaṃ pi stokaṃ bhavati ¹⁾ / [atha dāni]²⁾
 alpo(*lpā*)vakāśo bhavati / ³⁾vṛddhehi samstarāṇe pratipa(12a4)dyitavyaṃ³⁾ /
 navakehi⁴⁾ paryana(*ñke*)⁵⁾ vītināmayitavyaṃ / atha dāni evaṃ pi alpavakāśo
 bhavati / vṛddhehi cchanne praviśitavyaṃ / navakehi vṛkṣamūlehi caṃkramehi
 5 niśadyāhi abhyavakāśe⁶⁾ vītināmayitavyaṃ / hemante śayyāsanam uddiśitavyaṃ
 / guptyartham paribhogārtham utthiṣyaṃ utthāpayiṣyaṃ varṣāsu śayyāsanam
 uddiśitavyaṃ / guptyartham paribhogārtham utthā(12a5)syam⁷⁾ utthāpa-
 yitavyaṃ⁸⁾ / nāpi ⁹⁾kṣamati śayyāsanam adhyupekṣitum omayilomayilam
 pāṭitavipāṭitam mañcā vā pīṭhā vā oddriṇṇakā vā paluggakā vā¹⁰⁾ adhyupekṣitum
 10 / atha khalu kālena kālam śayyāsanam sīvitavyaṃ / bodhi(*dhovi*)tavyaṃ /
 kālena kālam muñjā karttitavyā / balbajā¹¹⁾ karttitavyā / tato mañcā ca pīṭhā
 ca bra(*bu*)ṇitavyā / evaṃ varṣopanāmi(*yi*)ke¹²⁾ śayyāsane pratipa(12a6)dyitavyaṃ
 / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati // ¶ //

15 II.3 Ms.12a6 (J.52.15); Ch.503a24

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / śāstā devānān ca manuṣyāṇān ca vistareṇa
 nidānam kṛtvā yāva adrākṣid bhagavāṃ pañcāhikāṃ vihāracārikāṃ
 anucaṃkramanto (J.53) anuvararanto vihārakāṃ oddriṇṇakāṃ paluggakāṃ
 ullāya gṛhitakāṃ acokṣāṃ¹³⁾ apratisaṃskṛtāṃ udakasya pūrāṃ udakabhramāṃ
 20 ¹⁴⁾aśodhi[ta]kāṃ dvārāhi¹⁴⁾ (12a7) dvīpikāhi khajjanto mañcāṃ pīṭhāṃ
ondri(*ddri*)ṇṇakā<ṇā>ṃ paluggakāṃ u(*du*)tthitakāṃ¹⁵⁾ varṣeṇa [o]varṣiyantāṃ
 prāṇakehi khajjantāṃ bhagavān<a> jānanto pṛcchati / kiṃ imaṃ bhikṣavo
 vihārakā ullaggakā¹⁶⁾ ollāye gṛhitakāḥ / acaukṣā apratisaṃskṛtā udakasya
 pūrāṃ udakabhramā ¹⁴⁾aśodhitakā dvā[re]¹⁴⁾ dvīpikāhi khajjantā mañcā pīṭhā
 25 ondri(*ddri*)ṇṇakāṃ paluggakāṃ utpādakāṃ u(*du*)tthitakāṃ¹⁵⁾ varṣeṇa
 o(12b1)varṣiyantāṃ prāṇakehi khajjantā[m] bhikṣū āhaṃsuḥ / ye bhagavān

1) *The text seems corrupted here. Cf. Ch. 有大堂者一切盡共入大堂 (503a14-15).*

2) *J. omits.* 3) *J. vṛddhānaṃ samstarāṇa prajñāpayitavyāḥ.* 4) *J. navakohi.*

5) *J. cchanne. See Ch. (應)跏趺坐 (503a16 NB. 跏 for 加, according to f.n. 5.)*

6) *J. abhyavakāśe.* 7) *J. utthiṣyaṃ.* 8) *J. utthāpayiṣyaṃ.* 9) *J. adds dāni.*

10) *J. omits.* 11) *J. balujā.* 12) *J. varṣopanāmike.* 13) *J. acaukṣāṃ.*

14) *J. aśodhitakād vā.* 15) *J. utthitakāṃ* 16) *Or the corruption of udriṇṇakā paluggakā.*

varṣāṃ vasiṣyanti te pratisaṃskariṣyanti /

bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ varṣopagatehi śayyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ varṣopagatehi śayyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ / ete dāni bhikṣavo varṣopagatā bhavanti / ^(1...tena hi...1) vihārakā pratyavekṣitavyā /
 5 yadi tāva ondri(*ddri*)ṇṇakā vā paluggakā vā bhavanti / yāvat mūṣikkārā vā cikkhallikā²⁾ vā pra(**12b2**)tisamṣkārayitavyā / yadi tāva vihāraḥ sudhācchadano bhavati [sudhāpiṇḍo dātavyo]³⁾ / iṣṭakācchadano bhavati / iṣṭakā dātavyā / (J.54) apakvacchadano bhavati / apakvā dātavyā / kabhallacchadano bhavati [kabhallikā dātavyā / ṭṭnacchadano bhavati]⁴⁾ / ṭṭnapūlako⁵⁾ dātavyo / urṇṇā(*llā*)ye
 10 ḡṛhītako bhavati / piṇḍaṃ śāṭiya mṛttikāye⁶⁾ limpitavyo / mūṣa-ukkārā⁷⁾ vilikkhikā(*cikkhali*)kā⁸⁾ pūretavyā / yadi tāva uppeḍanako⁹⁾ vihāraḥ bhavati / śakkāroṭena vā pūretavyā u(*a*)pa(**12b3**)kvaṇṇasukena vā / atha dāni uppaṃsulo¹⁰⁾ bhavati / gomayakārṣi dātavyā / udakabhramā vā / praṇālibhramā vā paripūritā bhavanti śodhayitavyāḥ / muṇḍaharmmiyā pratisaṃskarttavyā / śayyāsaṃ
 15 omayilomayilaṃ bhavati / pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ dhovayitavyaṃ / rañjetavyaṃ / mañcā vā piṭhā vā bhagnakā bhavanti / chinnagaṇṭhikā karttavyā / ondri(*ddri*)ṇṇakā vā paluggakā bhavanti / mu(**12b4**)ṇṇā karttavyā / mañcā bra(*bu*)ṇṇitavyā / piṭhikā bra(*bu*)ṇṇitavyā / uppāḍakā¹¹⁾ bhavanti samaṃ thāpeyitavyā¹²⁾ / u(*du*)tthitakā bhavanti / sutthitā thapetavyā / vātātapena opūriyanti¹³⁾ /
 20 naivāte¹⁴⁾ thapitavyāḥ / varṣeṇa ovarṣiyanti¹⁵⁾ / cchāne thapitavyā / ^{(16...prāṇakehi} khajjanti cchāndiyāṇaṃ pratipādikehi thapayitavyā¹⁶⁾ / nāpi kṣamati / śayyāsaṃ adhyupekṣitaṃ / omayilomayilaṃ vā pāṭitavi(**12b5**)pāṭitaṃ vā // atha khalu kālena kālaṃ dhovitavyaṃ / sīvayitavyaṃ / rañjiya(*jayi*)tavyaṃ / mañcā vā piṭhā vā uppāḍakā bhavanti / samāṃ thapitavyāḥ¹⁷⁾ / dutthitā
 25 bhavanti / susthitā¹⁸⁾ thapitavyāḥ / ondri(*ddri*)ṇṇakā bhavanti / paluggakā¹⁹⁾ vā muṇḍā²⁰⁾ karttavyā / balbajā²¹⁾ karttavyā / (J.55) mañcā buṇṇitavyāḥ

1) *J.* tehi.2) *J.* cikayallikā.3) *J.* sudhā dātavyā. See *Ms.* 11b2.4) See *Ms* 11b2-3.5) *J.* °pulako.6) *J.* mṛttikāyo.7) *J.* bhūṣā°. See *Ms.* 12a1.8) *J.* vilikkhikā.9) *J.* uyyeḍanako.10) *J.* upyaṃsulo.11) *J.* utpāḍakā.12) *J.* thāpayitavyā.13) *J.* opūriyanti.14) *J.* nivāte.15) *J.* ovarṣiyante.16) *J.* omits.17) *J.* thapayitavyāḥ.18) *J.* sutthitā.19) *J.* paluggakā.20) *J.* muṇḍā.21) *J.* valujā.

/ pīṭhā buṇitavyāḥ / pādakā¹⁾ u(*du*)tthitakā bhavanti / suthapitā²⁾ karttavvyāḥ
 / vihāarakā kālena (12b6) kālam³⁾ siñcitavyāḥ⁴⁾ / saṃmārjitavyāḥ / gomayakārṣī
 dātavyāḥ / udakabhramāḥ pranāḍikābhramā⁵⁾ vā kālena kālam śodhitavyāḥ /
 pañcāhe pañcāhe śayyāsanam pratyotāpetavyam / mañcā vā pīṭhā vā anyāyataḥ
 5 karttavvyam / vihāro omasvediko⁶⁾ bhavati / mañco bhitti[to] mocetvā pratipādikā
 dātavyāḥ / yathā prāṇakehi na khādyeyā santānikā śāṭitavyo / anvarddhamāsam
 gomayaśā(12b7)ṭo⁷⁾ dātavyo / yadi tāva vihāro ośa karoti odako dātavyo /
 atha dāni usvedako⁸⁾ bhavati śuddhena gomayena mardditavyam / vihāro
 usvedako⁹⁾ bhavati / na dāni tahiṃ kṣamati / hastaśaucam vā karttuṃ
 10 pādaśaucam vā mukham vā dhoyi(*vi*)tuṃ / pādām vā nirmmādayituṃ / nāpi
 dāni kṣamati / vihāro pitthitvā sthapituṃ / atha khalu kālena kālam apāvuritavyo
 yathā vātaṃ labheyyā¹⁰⁾ (11...[na] dhūpetavyo...¹¹⁾ ku(13a1)ṣṭhena¹²⁾ bhurjena vā
 saktuhi vā evaṃ varṣopagatakehi (J.56) śayyāsane pratipadyitavyam / na
 pratipadyati // abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati // ॐ //

15

II.4 Ms.13a1 (J. 56.3); Ch.503b10

bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / śāstā devānāṃ ca manuṣyāṇāṃ ca vistareṇa
 nidānam kṛtvā aparāṃ dāni āraṇyakam śayyāsanam himadoṣeṇa cittam na
 vasati / te dāni āraṇyakā vihāram bāhiram ghaṭṭiyam¹³⁾ kāriyāṇa grāmāntikam¹⁴⁾
 20 śayyāsanam (15...okastāḥ so dāni vi(13a2)hāraḥ...¹⁵⁾ vanadavena āgacchiyāṇa¹⁶⁾
 dagdho / etaṃ prakaraṇam bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemṣu

bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ varṣavustehi śayyāsane pratipadyitavyam /
 kin ti dāni evaṃ varṣavustehi śayyāsane pratipadyitavyam / etaṃ dāni
 āraṇyakam śayyāsanam himadoṣeṇa ri(*ci*)ttam na vasati / na kṣamati /
 25 āraṇyakehi aśabdakarṇṇikāye¹⁷⁾ grāmāntikam / śayyāsanam okkasituṃ¹⁸⁾ / atha
 khalu ucchā(13a3)hetavyā¹⁹⁾ / tahi[ṃ] eko vā dvau vā trayo vā yāvatakā

1) Or the corruption of uppādakā bhavanti samam thapitavyāḥ /

2) J. suthapitā.

3) J. omits.

4) J. siñcitavyā.

5) J. prañālikā°.

6) J. omasvedako.

7) J. °śāṭyo.

8) J. osvedo.

9) J. osvedako.

10) J. labheyya.

11) See Ch. 不得以烟薰之 (503b7-8).

12) J. iṣṭhena.

13) J. acchiyam.

14) J. grāmāntikam.

15) J. okkantā / atha khalu acchihāraḥ. The underlined part is the end of 13a2 in the Ms.

16) J. acchiyāṇa.

17) J. °kalpikāye.

18) J. okkasituṃ.

19) J. utsāhetavyā.

ucchahanti¹⁾ / yo pratibalo vastuṃ yadi utsahanti¹⁾ / teṣāṃ āhāreṇa upastambhaṃ
 karttavyaṃ / yathā na vihanyeṃsu / atha dāni udvahanti / āha / kiṃ vyaṃ
 parityaktāḥ / kissa²⁾ (J.57) vyaṃ vasāmaḥ / yaṃ tahiṃ śayyāsanam bhavati
 kocavako vā ulliyo³⁾ vā caturasrakā vā kumbhīyo vā kaaṭ(āṭ)hakāni vā sarvvaṃ
 5 grāmāntikaṃ (13a4) śayyāsanam otāretavyaṃ / mañcā piṭhā ullapitvā
 sthāpayitavyā / mañcā bhittiyo mocetvā pratipādakā dātavyā / yathā prāṇakehi
 dipikāhi vā na khajjeyā / nāpi dāni kṣamati so vihāro adhyupekṣituṃ /
ondri(*ddri*)ṇṇako vā paluggako⁴⁾ vā acaukṣo⁵⁾ vā apratisaṃskṛto vā / atha
 khalu yadi tāva tṛṇacchadano vā bhavati tṛṇapulako dātavyo / yāva
 10 go(13a5)mayaśāto⁶⁾ dātavyo / paribhāṇḍam karttavyaṃ / śvetavarṇṇā dātavyaṃ
 // samantena vihārasya tāva pratikṛtyeva agniharaṇi karttavayā / bhṛtakehi ca
 karmmakarehi ca vihārasya catuḥpārśve kakṣam⁷⁾ jātakam bhavati so
 lavāpayitavyo / yaṃ kālam śuṣkam bhavati / niṣprāṇakam tato gñinā
 dahāpayitavyo vihārako siñcitavyo / sammārjitavyo / gomayakārṣi (13a6)
 15 dātavyā / yaṃ sārāsāram śayyāsanam amilā vā astaraṇikā<ṃ> vā kocakā vā
 makucakā [vā] guḍugūḍukā vā <makucakā vā> te grāmāntikaṃ śayyāsanam
 nāpayitavyāḥ⁸⁾ / mañcāḥ pratipādakehi sthāpayitavyā bhittito yu(*mu*)ktāḥ /
 maṃcasya upari piṭhā sthāpayitavyā / piṭhasya upari yaṃ tatra śayyāsanam
 omayilomayilaṃ pāṭita(J.58)vipāṭitaṃ ^(9...piṭhasya upari...9) sthāpayitavyaṃ
 20 cīvaravaṃśe sthāpayitavyaṃ (13a7) bhittito muktaṃ / yadi tāva vihāro
 uppiḍanako¹⁰⁾ bhavati / na kṣamati / lenāni bandhituṃ / atha khalu muktakā
 karttavayā / atha dāni uppamaṃsulakā¹¹⁾ vihārakā bāhiraghaṭṭimā¹²⁾ karttavayāḥ /
 sarvvehi ni[r]dhāvitavyā ekena abhyantaraghaṭṭimaṃ vihārakāṃ kariya
 rejjūye¹³⁾ vā ^{(14...kaḍavarikā /ya(ye) vā...14)} otaritavyaṃ / otariya rajjūye¹³⁾ vā
 25 kaḍavariyā¹⁵⁾ vā¹⁶⁾ abhyantare kṣipitavyā / bāhyena¹⁷⁾ vā acchitavyā / ye (13b1)
 tatra bhavanti gopālakā vā paśupālakā vā teṣāṃ so vihāro anuparinditavyo te
 vaktavyāḥ / dīrghāyu¹⁸⁾ gacchāma tāva yaṃ grāmāntikaṃ śayyāsanam eṣo
 tumhākaṃ vihārako anuparindito bhavatu / evaṃ anuparindiyāṇa gantavyaṃ

1) *J.* utsāhanti.2) *J.* kisma.3) *J.* ullāya.4) *J.* praluggako.5) *J.* acaukṣā.6) *J.* 'śādyo.7) *J.* vṛkṣam.8) *J.* neyāpayitavyāḥ.9) *J.* [taṃ].10) *J.* uppiḍanako.11) *J.* upyamaṃsulakā.12) *J.* vāhira°.13) *J.* rajjūye.14) *J.* kaḍavarikā parā.15) *J.* kaḍavarikā.16) *J.* omits.17) *J.* vāhyena.18) *J.* dīrghāyū.

/ atha dāni grāmāntikam śeyyāsanam bhavati / evaṃ hy¹⁾ eva sarvvaṃ
 pratisaṃskāro karttavayāḥ / yāva śvetavarṇṇā dātavyā / etāni mahantāni
 vastūni bhavanti²⁾ / yathā (13b2) agniśālā vā upasthānaśālā vā yadi tāva
 sasvāmikam bhavati / tena pratisaṃskāroye(pe)tavyā³⁾ / (4...uddiṣṭako nāśo yo
 5 sya...⁴⁾ bhavati / tena pratisaṃskarttavayā / atha dāni naiva sasvāmiko bhavati
 / nāpi uddiṣṭako sarvvasaṃghena pratisaṃskarttavayo / sāmagriye saṃviditvā
 tahiṃ ekam eko (J.59) vā śamo dātavyo / dve vā dve vā trayo vā (5...trayo
 vā...⁵⁾ yathā sarvvaṃpratisaṃskāro (6...gacche tathā (13b3) dātavyaṃ...⁶⁾ / mañcā
 vā pīṭhā vā ullaggakā⁷⁾ bhavanti / ayacchitavyā⁸⁾ / ayaṃ cchantiyo karttavayāḥ
 10 / unniyo⁹⁾ vā biśo¹⁰⁾ vā caturasrakā vā omayilomayilā bhavanti / pāṭitavipāṭitā
 dhovitva¹¹⁾ sivitavyā / pratyaggalāni¹²⁾ dātavyāni / bhaṇḍam niyatakam bhavati
 / samudānetavyaṃ / grāmāntikam śeyyāsanam udakadoṣeṇa ri(ci)ttam na
 saṃvasati na kṣamati tehi a(13b4)śabdakarṇṇikāye¹³⁾ āraṇyakam śeyyāsanam
 gantum / atha khalu pratikṛtyeva tāva yaṃ tatra sārāsāram bhāṇḍam
 15 astaraṇam¹⁴⁾ vā prāvaraṇam vā upaskaro vā śraddhāprasannehi upāsakakulehi
 sthāpayitavyaṃ / vihārako saṃmārjayitavyo / gomayakārṣi dātavyā / maṃcā
 pratipādakehi sthātavyā bhittito muktaṃ / mañcasya upari pīṭham
 sthāpayitavyaṃ / pīṭhasyopari yaṃ ta(13b5)tra jarjara bisi¹⁵⁾ vā jarjara
 caturaśrako¹⁶⁾ vā taṃ¹⁷⁾ sthāpayitavyaṃ / yadi tāva uppīḍanako vihāro bhavati
 20 / tato lenāni muktāni sthāpetavyāni / atha dāni uppatsu(msu)lako¹⁸⁾ vihā[ro]
 bhavati lenāni bāhiraghaṭṭimāni¹⁹⁾ karttavayāni sarvve bhikṣūhi²⁰⁾ ni[r]dhāvantehi
 / ekena vihārako atya(bhya)nta[ra]ghaṭṭimo karttavayo / prativeśikulāto niśreṇiyāviya²¹⁾
 tato o(13b6)taritavyo / (J.60) ye tatra prativeśikā bhavanti / teṣāṃ
 anuparinditavyaṃ / dīrghāyu eṣo vihārako tumhāṇam anuparindito bhavatu /

1) *J.* py.2) *J.* bhavati.3) *J.* °saṃskārāpetavyā.4) *J.* uddiṣṭakopi ce asya.5) *J.* omits.6) *J.* gacchet prādātavyaṃ.7) *J.* ullagnakā. Or the corruption of udriṇṇakā paluggakā.8) *Sic!* *J.* apacchitavyā. Corrupted?9) *J.* unniyo.10) *J.* viśiyo.11) *J.* dhovitvā.12) *J.* pratyargalāni.13) *J.* °kalpikāye.14) *J.* astaraṇa.15) *J.* visi.16) *J.* caturasrako.17) *J.* omits.18) *J.* upyaṃsulako.19) *J.* vāhira°.20) *J.* bhikṣuhi.21) *J.* niśreṇiāniya.

gacchāma vyaṃ araṇyakāni¹⁾ śeyyāsānāni evaṃ parindiya gantavyaṃ /
 evaṃ varṣavustehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati /
 abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati // ॐ //

5 II.5 Ms.13b6 (J. 60.5); Ch.503c1

bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati śāstā devānāṃ ca manuṣyāṇāṃ ca
 vista(13b7)reṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā pañcārthavaśāṃ vistareṇa ²⁾ kṛtvā yāvad
 adrākṣid bhagavāṃ pañcāhikāṃ viharacārikāṃ anucaṃkramanto anuvarānto
 vihārakāṃ³⁾ oddriṇṇakāṃ praluggakāṃ acaukṣāṃ apratisaṃskṛtāṃ śeyyāsānaṃ
 10 ujjhitaparakirṇaṃ omayilomayila[m] pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ mañcā ca pīṭhā ca /
 uddriṇṇakā praluggakā uppādakā u(du)tthitakā⁴⁾ varṣeṇa ovarṣiyantāṃ⁵⁾
 prāṇakehi khajjantāṃ⁶⁾ bhagavān (14a1) jānanto bhikṣūṃ⁷⁾ pṛcchati / kim
 idaṃ bhikṣavo viharakā oddriṇṇakā paluggakā acaukṣā⁸⁾ apratisaṃskṛtāḥ⁹⁾
 śeyyāsānaṃ ujjhitaparakirṇaṃ omayilomayilaṃ pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ mañcā ca pīṭhā
 15 ca¹⁰⁾ oddriṇṇakā paluggakā uppādakā u(du)tthitakā varṣeṇa ovarṣiyantā⁵⁾
 prāṇakehi khajjantā te dāni āhaṃsu vyaṃ bhagavan¹¹⁾ āgantukā ye nevāsikā¹²⁾
 te saṃkariṣyanti /

bhagavān āha // tena hi eta(va)ṃ āgantukehi śe(14a2; J.61)yyāsane
 pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ āgantukehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ /
 20 etā dāni bhikṣū āgantukā bhavanti viharako uddiṣṭako¹³⁾ bhavati / mañcaṃ
 pīṭhaṃ pi¹⁴⁾ caturasrakaṃ kurccaṃ¹⁵⁾ bi[m]bohanaṃ¹⁶⁾ uddiṣṭaṃ¹⁷⁾ bhavati nāpi
 kṣamati / gatāgatasya viharake bhaṇḍaṃ praveṣitaṃ / atha khalu yadi tāva
 andhakārako viharako bhavati / pradīpo jvālayitavyo ^(18...tṛṇolkā vā...18) kaṇḍolkā
 vā pra(14a3)jvālayitavyā / praviśiya ^{(19...cīvaramca(vam)śo tāca(va)...19)}
 25 pratyavekṣitavyo / anekāye prāṇakehi khāditako bhavati / yadi tāva prāṇakehi
 khāyitako²⁰⁾ bhavati bhagnakā vā taṃ apaniya anyo kīlako²¹⁾ ākoṭayitavyo

1) *J.* āraṇyakāni.

2) *J.* adds [nidānaṃ].

3) *J.* viharakā.

4) *J.* utthitakā.

5) *J.* ovarṣiyantā.

6) *J.* khajjantā.

7) *J.* bhikṣū.

8) *J.* acaukṣāḥ.

9) *J.* apratisaṃskṛtā.

10) *J.* omits.

11) *J.* bhagavān.

12) *J.* nivāsikā.

13) *J.* udriṇṇoko.

14) *J.* omits.

15) *J.* giri. Cf. Ms. 26a6.

16) *J.* viṃvohanaṃ.

17) *J.* uddiṇṇaṃ.

18) *J.* tṛṇollakā.

19) *J.* cīvaram ca śotā ca.

20) *J.* khāditako.

21) *J.* kilako.

pātrapraveśikā sthāpayitavyā / mañcaka¹⁾ ca pratyavekṣitavyaḥ²⁾ / yadi tāva vibhagnako vā cchinnako vā bhavati cchinnakaṅṭhi³⁾ karttavayā⁴⁾ / oddriṅṅako (14a4) vā paluggako vā bhavati muṃjā karttitavyā balbajā⁵⁾ karttitavyā / mañcā bra(bu)ṇitavyā pīṭhā bra(bu)ṇitavyā/vihārako śodhayitavyo/sammārjayitavyo
 5 / mūṣa-ukkirā vā bhavati ākoṭayitavyā / gomayakārṣī dātavyā / mañcako pratipādake sthāpayitavyo āstaraṇaṃ prajñapiya pratikramitavyaṃ / yadi sarvvarātro gacchati pratisaṃskāra(J.62)yantasya sarvvarātrī pratisaṃska(skā)rayi(14a5)tavyaṃ / evaṃ āgantukehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati // ॐ //

10 II.6 Ms.14a5 (J.62.4); Ch.503c16

bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati śastā devānāṃ ca manuṣyaṅāṃ ca vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā pañcārthavaśāṃ⁶⁾ vistareṇa kṛtvā⁶⁾ yāvad adrākṣid bhagavāṃ pañcāhikāṃ vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃkramanto anuviracanto vihārakāṃ oddriṅṅakāṃ paluggakāṃ a(14a6)caukṣāṃ apratisaṃskṛtāṃ śeyyāsaṇaṃ
 15 omayilemayilaṃ⁷⁾ pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ / mañcā pīṭhā oddriṅṅakāṃ paluggakāṃ / uppādakāṃ u(du)tthitakāṃ⁸⁾ varṣeṇa ovaṛṣiyantāṃ prāṇakehi khajjantāṃ bha[ga]vān jānanto pṛcchati / kiṃ ime bhikṣavo vihārakā oddriṅṅakā paluggakā acaukṣā apratisaṃskṛtā śeyyāsaṇaṃ omayilemayilaṃ⁷⁾ pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ mañcā pīṭhā oddriṅṅakā paluggakā uppādakā u(du)tthi(14a7)takā⁹⁾ varṣeṇa ovaṛṣiyantā
 20 prāṇakehi khajjantā bhikṣū¹⁰⁾ āhaṃsu / vayaṃ bhagavan¹¹⁾ nevāsikā ye āgantukā te pratisaṃskariṣyanti /

bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ nevāsikehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ nevāsikehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ / nāyaṃ tāva kṣamati / naivāsikehi¹²⁾ ye vihārakā oddriṅṅakā paluggakā acaukṣā apratisaṃskṛtā
 25 te āgantukānāṃ (14b1) sthāpayituṃ / yadi āgantukānāṃ mātu atyāyikaṃ bhaviṣyanti / tato naṃ pratisaṃskariṣyanti // atha khalu (J.63) ye vihārakā navakā ca supratisaṃskṛtā ca te āgantukānāṃ sthāpayitavyā / nāpi kṣamati

1) *J.* mañcakaṅ.

2) *J.* pratyavekṣitavyaṃ.

3) *J.* °gaṅṭho. *Read as* °gaṅṭhi.

4) *J.* karttavayo.

5) *J.* valujā.

6) *J.* omits.

7) *J.* omayilomayilaṃ.

8) *J.* utthitakāṃ.

9) *J.* utthitakā.

10) *J.* bhikṣu.

11) *J.* bhagavān.

12) *J.* nevāsikehi.

śeyyāsanam omayilomayilam pāṭitavipāṭitam āgantukānām sthāpayitum / yadi
 āgantukānām mātu atyāyikam bhaviṣyati tato dhoviṣyanti / rañjiṣyanti /
 siviṣyanti / atha khalu yaṃ (14b2) śeyyāsanam navakam sudhotam¹⁾ ca
 suraktam ca tam āgantukānām sthāpayitavyam / nāpi kṣamati ye mañcā vā
 5 pīṭhā vā prala(lu)ggakā vā oddriṇṇakā vā te āgantukānām sthāpayitum / yadi
 āgantukānām mātu atyāya(yi)kam bhaviṣyati / tato buṇiṣyanti / atha
 khalu ye mañcā vā pīṭhā vā navā ca sārā ca sa(su)dhotā²⁾ ca te āgantukānām
 sthāpayitavyā nāpi kṣamati / adhyupekṣitum / atha khalu vi(14b3)hāraṇānām
 kālena kālam khaṇḍaphuṭṭam pratisamskarttavayam / śeyyāsanam dhovitavyam
 10 / sivitavyam / rañjitavyam / mañcā vā pīṭhā vā bhagnā vā bhavanti
 cchinnagaṇṭhikā karttavayā / oddriṇṇakā vā paluggakā vā bhavanti / muñjā
 karttitavyā / balbajā³⁾ karttitavyā mañcā bra(bu)ṇitavyā pīṭhā bra(bu)ṇitavyā / mañcā
 vā pīṭhā vā uppādakā bhavanti / samam sthāpayitavyā / u(du)tthāpitakā⁴⁾
 (14b4) bhavanti / susthitā karttavayā / (J.64) vātātapena te(o)pūriyanti /
 15 nivāte sthāpayitavyā / kākaśakunna(nte)kehi ohaiyanti⁵⁾ channe sthāpayitavyāḥ
 / varṣeṇa te(o)varṣiyanti nirovarṣe sthāpayitavyā / prāṇakehi khajjanti
 cchinnagaṇḍi(ṇṭhi)<ya>kā kariya pratipāḍakehi sthāpayitavyā / evam
 nevāsikehi⁶⁾ śayyāsane pratipadyitavyam / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān
 dharmmān atikrama(14b5)ti // ॐ //

20

II.7 Ms.14b5 (J. 64.6); Ch.503c25

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / śāstā devānān ca manuṣyāṇān ca
 vistareṇa nidānam kṛtvā yāvad adrākṣid bhagavān pañcāhikam viharacārikām⁷⁾
 anucaṃkramanto anuvicaranto viharakam oddriṇṇakam paluggakam anabhi(prati)-
 25 samskṛtām ullāpe(ye) grhitakam śeyyāsanam omayilomayilam⁸⁾ pāṭitavipāṭitam
 mañcā ca pīṭhā ca oddriṇṇakam paluggakam uppādakam (14b6) u(du)tthitakam⁹⁾
 vātātapena opūriyantām kākaśakunne(nte)hi oharṣi(yi)yantām¹⁰⁾ varṣeṇa
 ovarṣiyantām prāṇakehi khajjantām bhagavān<a> jānanto yeca(va) bhikṣum¹¹⁾
 pṛcchati / kiṃ ete bhikṣavo viharakā oddriṇṇakā paluggakā śeyyāsanam

1) J. sudhovitam.

2) J. sudhovitā.

3) J. valujā.

4) J. utthāpitakā.

5) J. ohapiyanti.

6) J. nevāsakehi.

7) J. °cārikānām.

8) J. omayilomayilam.

9) J. utthitakam.

10) J. ohapiyantām.

11) J. bhikṣū.

omayilamayilaṃ¹⁾ pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ mañcā piṭhā ca oddriṇṇakā paluggakā
 uppādakā u(*du*)tthitakā²⁾ vātātapena opūriyantā kākaśakunne(*nte*)hi
 ohaiyantā<ṃ>³⁾ varṣeṇa [o]varṣiyantā prā(14b7)<prā>ṇa(J.65)kehi khajjantā
 / bhikṣū āhaṃsu / ye bhagavaṃ āgantukā ca nevāsikā ca te pratisaṃskariṣyanti
 5 / vayaṃ itvāravāsino⁴⁾

bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ sarvvehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin
 ti dāni evaṃ hi sarvvehi śeyyāsane⁵⁾ pratipadyitavyaṃ / ete dāni vihārakā
 bhavanti / oddriṇṇakā paluggakā ācaukṣā⁶⁾ apratisaṃskṛtakā⁷⁾ tato raṇaraṇāye
 gaṇḍiṃ āhaṇiya sarvvasaṃghena sannipati(15a1)tavyaṃ / atha dāni kaścid
 10 āha / ahan dharmmakathiko ahaṃ vinayadharo aham āraṇyako piṇḍacāriko
 pāṃsukuliko <sup>(8...ya eto(*te*) droṇī...⁸⁾ śramaṇakā te pratisaṃskariṣyantiti // te
 vināyātikramam āsādayanti /</sup>

atha khalu sarvvehi sannipatitavyaṃ / anyehi tāva mṛttikā mardditavyā
 / anyehi khāṇukā viśālikā⁹⁾ vā piṇḍakā vā paripūriya dātavyā / anyehi
 15 pariharitavyaṃ / anyehi lippitavyaṃ¹⁰⁾ / a(15a2)nyehi majjitavyaṃ / anyehi
 udakaṃ pariharitavyaṃ / atha dāni bahuṃ¹¹⁾ lippitavyaṃ¹⁰⁾ bhavati / bhikṣū¹²⁾
 ca śāṭhyena¹³⁾ karenti / kiṃ karttavyaṃ mitakaṃ dātavyaṃ / iman tava
 khaṇḍaṃ imaṃ tava khaṇḍan ti / imaṃ tvayā pratisaṃskārayitavyaṃ / ete
 vihārakā ullāpe(*ye*) gṛhītakā bhavanti apratisaṃskṛtā vā uppāṃsulā¹⁴⁾ vā
 20 sarvvasaṃghasya gaṇḍim ākoṭayitvā anyehi tāvad yā¹⁵⁾ bhitti ollāye gṛhītakāyo
 tāyo śā(15a3)ṭayitavyāyo anyehi mṛttikā marddetavyā¹⁶⁾ / anyehi udakaḥ
 pariharitavyaḥ / anye[hi] mṛttikā pariharttavyā / anyo lepo dātavyaḥ / (J.66)
 anyaiḥ sa[m]mārjitavyaṃ / vihārakā uppeḍanakā¹⁷⁾ bhavanti / śarkarāṭakā vā
 āpakapāṃsuko vā pariharitavyo ākoṭayitavyo / atha dāni upāṃsulakā vihārakā
 25 bhavanti / anyair ggomaya pariharttavyaḥ / anyai(15a4)r udakaṃ pariharttavyaḥ
 / anyai(*ye*)hi adhvāpayitavyaṃ¹⁸⁾ / anyehi gomayakārṣi dātavyā / nāpi dāni

1) *J.* omayilomayilaṃ. 2) *J.* utthitakā. 3) *J.* ohapiyantāṃ. 4) *J.* vihāra°.

5) *J.* śayyāsane. 6) *J.* ācaukṣā. 7) *J.* apratisaṃskṛtā. 8) *J.* ete dāni.

9) *J.* khāṇḍakāri śālikā. 10) *J.* lipyitavyaṃ. *Read as* limpityavyam. *See Ms.* 12b2.

11) *J.* aṅgaṃ. 12) *J.* bhikṣu. 13) *J.* śāyyena. 14) *J.* upyāṃsulā.

15) *J.* yā[va]. 16) *J.* marditavyā. 17) *J.* uppeunakā. 18) *J.* dhovapayitavyaṃ.

adhyupekṣitavyam / śeyyāsanam oṇṇiyo¹⁾ vā kocavako vā prākā(vā)rā vā
 bisiyō²⁾ vā caturasrako vā bimbohanakā³⁾ vā cilimilikā vā omayilamayilā vā
 pāṭita<vipāṭita>vipāṭitā vā acaukṣā vā apratisamskr̥tā vā / atha khalu kālena
 kālam / a(15a5)nyehi oṣā gālayitavyo / anyehi udakam pariharttavyam /
 5 anyehi kṣāram ānayitavyam / anyehi vodha(dhova)yitavyam / anyehi pīditavyam
 / anyehi visayitavyam / anyehi pariharttavyam / mañcā vā pīṭhā vā oḍḍiṇṇakā⁴⁾
 vā paluggakā vā <paluggakā vā> bhavanti / sarvvehi muñjā vā balbajā⁵⁾ vā
 karttitavyā / mañcā vā vātavyā⁶⁾ pīṭhā vātavyā bisī⁷⁾ sīvayitavyā / caturasrā⁸⁾
 dāpa(15a6)yitavyā⁹⁾ // naṃgalāni¹⁰⁾ utthāpayitavyāni / ete mañcā vā pīṭhā vā
 10 bhagnakā vā bhavanti / yo yaṃ paśyati (J.67) tena yyeva¹¹⁾ gaṇṭhī karttavyā /
 upādakā¹²⁾ bhavanti / yo ye[va] paśyati tena yeva samam sthāpayitavyam /
 dutthitakā bhavanti / susthitakā karttavyā / vātātapena vā opūriyanti / yo
 yeva paśyati tena yyeva¹³⁾ nivāte sthāpayitavyā / kākaśakuntehi vā ohayiyanti¹⁴⁾
 / yo yyeva¹³⁾ paśyati / tena yyeva¹³⁾ (15a7) channe sthāpayitavyā / varṣeṇa
 15 ovarṣayanti / yo yeva paśyati tena yyeva¹³⁾ nirovarṣe sthāpayitavyā / prāṇakehi
 khajja[n]ti / yo yeva paśyati / tena yyeva¹³⁾ cchinnagaṇṭhikā kariyāṇa
 pratipādakehi sthāpayitavyā / evam sarvvehi śayyāsane pratipadyitavyam /
 na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati // ॐ //

20 II.8 Ms.15a7 (J. 67.9); Ch.504a14

bhagavān śrāvastyam virahati śāstā devānāṃ ca manuṣyāṇāṃ ca
 vista(15b1)reṇa nidānam kṛtvā te dāni bhikṣū prakīrṇnakasya ucchvāsam¹⁵⁾
 karonti¹⁶⁾ / jano dāni odhyāyati / paśyatha bhaṇe śramaṇakā yathā uṣṭrā vā
 goṇā vā garddabhā vā cchagalakā vā evam ime śramaṇā prakīrṇnakasya
 25 uśvāsam¹⁷⁾ karenti / naṣṭam bhraṣṭam kuto eṣam śrāmaṇyam / etaṃ prakaraṇam
 bhikṣūhi śrutam bhikṣū¹⁸⁾ bhagavato ārocayemsu / bhagavān āha / satyam
 bhikṣavo jano odhyāyati āma bhagava(va)(15b2)n

1)) J. oṇṇiyo.

2) J. visiyo.

3) J. vimvohanakā.

4) J. odriṇṇakā. Read as oddriṇṇakā.

5) J. valujā.

6) Read as buṇitavyā.

7) J. visi.

8) J. caturasrām.

9) J. [utthā]payitavyā.

10) J. niṃgalāni.

11) J. py evam.

12) Read as J. uppādakā.

13) J. py eva.

14) J. ohapiyanti.

15) J. ucchāsam. Concerning ucchvāsa- and uśvāsa- in this section, read as uccāra-.

16) J. karenti.

17) J. ucchāsam.

18) J. bhikṣu.

bhagavān āha / tena hi varccakuṭi nāma karttavayā / varccakuṭim¹⁾ dāni
 bhikṣuṇā kārāpayamāṇena nāpi kṣamati (J.68) vihārasya purastimena vā
 uttā(*ta*)reṇa vā kārāpayitum / atha khalu dakṣiṇena vā paścimena vā
 kārāpayitavyā / vātapatham muktavā mallakatalā²⁾ khaḍā khaṇitavyā /
 5 prapātaniśritam vā yadi vā khāniyā³⁾ udakāntikā bhavati / prathamam
 kalpiyakāreṇa oha(**15b3**)yiyāpetavyā / atha dāni prapātaniśritā vā
 urnṇāvaccagharām vovatti⁴⁾ gacchati / antarā[m] kāṣṭham dātavyam / yathā
 tahiṃ / prathamam niya(*pa*)teya⁵⁾ parimalam⁶⁾ vā caturasram vā nivitavyā /
 iṣṭakāhi vā upalair vāvā cchādayitavyā / yāni sārāṇi⁷⁾ ca dṛḍhāni ca sthūlā[ni]⁸⁾
 10 ca kāṣṭhāni tāny adhastā dātavyāni / tatra kāṣṭhehi vā phalakehi vā ohāṭayitavyā
 / upari iṣṭ[ak]āhi mṛttikāya (**15b4**)⁹⁾ cchādayitavyāni / tac ca mukhāni
 karttavayāni hastām vā āyāmena nimuṣṭakam vā hastam vistāreṇa¹⁰⁾ tatra
 kaṇṭhavāriṇi¹¹⁾ karttavayā / kakṣamātrī vā galamātrī vā vaṃse[na] vā nalena
 vā naṃgalehi vā phalakair vāvā tathā karttavayā yathā upaviṣṭā anyonyam na
 15 paśyanti / śirṣi(śā)n tatropari cchādetavyam kuḍḍa[m] utthapiyāṇam valabhi
 kārayitavyā / ākāśatalam vā lipitavyā¹²⁾ mṛtti(**15b5**)kāya vā sudhāya vā
 tṛṇacchannā vā karttavayā / aparasmin pārśve varccakuṭikā karttavayā / tahiṃ
 sthāpetavyā kāṣṭhakuṇḍāni vā mṛttikakuṇḍāni vā udaka pūrayitavyāni¹³⁾ / tahiṃ
 (J.69) sthāpetavyam kariṣo mṛttikā vā uṣo¹⁴⁾ vā tato jānitavyam / yadi tāva
 20 sā¹⁵⁾ khāni</>mā varccakuṭi bhavati / tato varccakumbhikā bāhirodīvā¹⁶⁾ karttavayā
 / yathā tam udakam anye na gacchati / ¹⁷⁾ atha (**15b6**) dāni prapātaniśritā¹⁸⁾
 bhavati / varccakuṭi kiñ cāpi tahi[m] yyeva udakam patati / anāpattiḥ /
 varccakumbhikāye purato kalpiyakaraki sthāpayitavyā udakasya pūrṇa<at>āni¹⁹⁾
 tāni kuṇḍakāni vā kaṭāhakāni vā nāpi kṣamati / adhyupekṣitum / saprāṇakāni
 25 vā adhotakāni vā / atha khalu uddiśitavyam / navakānte vā paṭipāṭṭikāya vā
 yasya vā prāpuṇati / tena tāni kuṇḍa<ni>kāni kālena kālam (**15b7**) pūrayitavyāni
 / kālena kālam dhovayitavyā[ni] / kālena kālam ātape śoṣayitavyāni / atha

1) *J.* varccakuṭi.2) *J.* °talakā.3) *J.* khāniyā.4) ? *J.* dhovati.5) *J.* niyate ya. *Cf. Ch.* 504a20.6) *J.* paramilam.7) *J.* sārāṇi.8) *J.* sthūlā.9) *J.* adds ca. *It is cancelled in the Ms.*10) *Read as J.* vistāreṇa.11) *J.* kaṇṭhavāriṇi.12) *J.* lipitavyā.13) *J.* °pūritāni.14) *J.* uṣo.15) *J.* yā.16) *J.* vāhiro°.17) *Cf. Ch.* 504b12ff.18) *J.* °niśritā.19) *J.* pūritāni.

tāni kāṣṭhamayāni bhavanti / na kṣamati / ātape na śoṣayitum / mā phuṭṭimsu
tti / śoṣayitvā cchātā(yā)yam sthāpayitavyāni / yam kālam pariśuṣkāni bhavanti
/ tato pūretavyāni / varccakuṭīye purato¹⁾ kuṭi vā śālā vā karttavayā / tatra
cīvaravaṃśā vā cīvarabisi²⁾ vā dīrgha(J.70)nāgadanta vā karttavayāḥ /
5 ya(16a1)tra bhikṣū³⁾ kalpikāni cīvarakāni vinikṣipiya varccakuṭi praviśanti
nāpi dāni draviḍena viya praśrāvakaraṇam⁴⁾ gr̥hṇitvā⁵⁾ varccakumbhi(ṭi)kā[m]⁶⁾
gantavyam / atha dāni varccakumbhikām saprāṇakā bhavati / na dāni [kṣamati]
vaktum / āyusmanto saprāṇakā varccakuṭi(mbhi)kā / atha khalu tṛṇam vā
tūlikā vā upari sthāpetavyā⁷⁾/yathājñāye saprāṇakety abhijñānam / udakakṛtyam
10 karentena na dāni jhallajjhaleye⁸⁾ udakam cetavyam / atha kha(16a2)lu
mātā⁹⁾ yeva cetavyam / riktakām varccakumbhikām paśyati / na tadā¹⁰⁾
adhyupekṣitavyam / yasya oheyako bhavati / tasya āvi(ci)kṣitavyam¹¹⁾ / svayam
vā pūrayitavyam / antamasato¹²⁾ kumbhikāyam / ekasya [yattakam] paryāstam¹³⁾
bhavayā tattakam dātavyam / atha dāni glāno bhavati / āṛṣavyādhikam vā
15 praskandikam vā lekṣa(nka)ṭakhamdehi vā bhastrāyana<m>kehi¹⁴⁾ vā sukumārehi
dayitavyam¹⁵⁾ // ॐ¹⁶⁾ // eṣaivārthopattiḥ /

¹⁷⁾ bhagavā(16a3)n śrāvastyām viharati / śāstā devānān ca manuṣyāṇān
ca vistareṇa nidānam kṛtvā apareṇa dāni bhikṣuṇā vaṃśāśalākāhi vṛṇamukham
potthi(cchi)tam tasya dāni kṣatam sarudhiram kṛtam / etam prakaraṇam
20 (J.71) bhikṣū¹⁸⁾ bhagavataḥ / ārocayemsuḥ / bhagavān āha / śabdāvatha¹⁹⁾
bhikṣum so dāni śabdāpito²⁰⁾ / bhagavān āha / evam ca tvam vaṃśāśalākāhi
vṛṇamukham pe(po)cchesi tena hi na kṣa(16a4)mati vaṃśāśalākāhi
kaṇḍavidalikai(ke)na vā nalakāṣṭhena vā / kaṭhallena vā asthikaṇḍena vā
vṛṇamukham pocchitum / atha khalu avalekhanam nāma karttavayam / olikā
25 vā sthāpayitavyā / mṛttikāmayā varttikā karttavayā / yā khānimā varccakuṭi
bhavati / nāpi kṣamati bhikṣuṇā²¹⁾ vṛṇamukham pocchayatā tāyo varttikāyo
vā kulikāyo vā varccakuṭīye prakṣipitum / (16a5) atha khalu ekamante

1) J. pūrato.

2) J. °visi.

3) J. bhikṣu.

4) J. prasrāva°.

5) J. gr̥hṇitvā.

6) J. varccakūṭikā[m].

7) J. sthāpitavyā.

8) J. jhallajhallāye.

9) J. mātṛā.

10) J. tathā.

11) J. āvikṣitavyam.

12) J. antamasatā.

13) J. paryāptam.

14) J. bhastrāyanaṃkehi.

15) J. dāyitavyam.

16) J. omits.

17) Cf. Ch. 504b5ff.

18) J. bhikṣu.

19) J. śabdāyatha.

20) J. śabdāyito.

21) J. mikṣuṇā.

kūṭakaṃ karttavyaṃ / tāyo devasikaṃ cchorayitavyāyo vā dahiya bhūyo vā
 <dahiya bhūyo vā> thapayitavyāyo / atha dāni bhikṣu¹⁾ paśyati / ko imāyo
 dahiṣyatīti / ta(*tā*)yo cchoriya anyāyo sthāpayitavyāyo / atha dāni prapātaniśritā
 bhavanti / kiṃcāpi tahiṃ apalekhāṃ vā prakṣipati / saṃkaraṃ vā anāpattiḥ /
 5 varcca[m] karaṃtena ta(**16a6**)thā karttavyaṃ / yathā uccārapraśrā-
 vakheṭasimghāṇakam²⁾ sarvvaṃ tahiṃ nigacche / atha dāni anyo caukṣikṛtaṃ
 bhavati / ohāṇam vā / kheṭaṃ vā / siṃhāṇakam vā varcce vā tahi[m]
 nikṣiptaṃ bhavati / uccikāye tahiṃ sarvvaṃ prakṣipitavyaṃ / nāpi dāni
 kṣamati / akṛtvā udakakṛtyaṃ sāmghikaṃ śeyyāsanam paribhuñjitum // ॐ //
 10 eṣā evārthotpattiḥ //

³⁾ bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāṃ (**16a7**)
 ca / vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā aparo dāni bhikṣuḥ / (J.72) uśvāsena⁴⁾ uddīpito⁵⁾
 nivasanaṃ oghiya varccakuṭiṃ⁶⁾ praviśati / tahiṃ ca aparo bhikṣuḥ
 pūrvvapraviṣṭo so dān āha / mā me āyuṣmaṃ ohayesi / etaṃ prakaraṇam
 15 bhikṣuḥ / bhagavato ārocayemṣuḥ / bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ varcce
 pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ varcce pratipadyitavyaṃ / nāyaṃ tāva
 kṣamati / bhikṣuṇā kṣamayitum⁷⁾ (**16b1**) yāva uśvāsena utpīḍito tti⁸⁾ // atha
 khalu samudācāramātrakeṇaiva varccakuṭiṃ⁶⁾ gantavyā⁹⁾ / atha dāni bhikṣuḥ /
 uśvāsena sahasā uppāḍi[to]¹⁰⁾ bhavati na kṣamati nivāsanaṃ oghiya
 20 aśabdakarṇikāye¹¹⁾ varcakuṭi¹²⁾ praviśitum / atha khalu acchaṭikāṃ¹³⁾ kara[n]tena
 praviśitavyaṃ / yadi tātava(*va ta*)hi[m] koci pūrvvapraviṣṭo bhavati tena
 pratyacchaṭikā karttavayā / iminā āgamayitavyaṃ / tāva yāva utthita iti /
 atha dāni (**16b2**) uppīḍito¹⁴⁾ bhavati / acchaṭikāṃ karantena allipitavyaṃ /
 iminā ca parāṇmukhena bhavitavyaṃ / tasya cāvakāśo dātavyaḥ / tena ca
 25 parāṇmukhena u[pa]viśitavyaṃ / antaraṃ dātavyaḥ / nāpi dāni dūrato yeca(*va*)
 nivāsa[na]ṃ oghiya upaveṣṭavyaṃ / (J.73) atha khalu samanantaraṃ
 upaviśitavyaṃ ca nivasanaṃ¹⁵⁾ niguhitavyaṃ ca nāpi dāni kṣamati varcakuṭiyaṃ
 upaviṣṭena dhyānāntaragatena vā middhāntaragatena vā u(**16b3**)ddeśaṃ vā

1) *J.* bhikṣū.2) *J.* °prasrāva°.3) *Cf. Ch.* 504a23ff.4) *J.* uśvāse.5) *J.* utpīḍito. *Probably a writing error of uppīḍito.*6) *J.* °kuṭiṃ.7) *J.* vaktum.8) *J.* omits.9) *J.* gantavyo.10) *J.* utpīḍito. *A variant of uppīḍito?*11) *J.* °kaṇiṃkāye.12) *J.* varcakuṭiṃ.13) *J.* acchaṭikā.14) *J.* utpāḍito.15) *J.* nivāsanaṃ.

svādhyāyam vā manasikarentena āsitum / atha khalu samudācāraṃ kariya
 utthiya cchatti ma(ga)ntavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati / sāmghikena śeyyāsanena
 prāvṛtena varccakuṭi praviśitum / nāpi kṣamati / kalpikēhi cīvarehi prāvṛtehi
 varccakuṭiṃ praviśitum / atha khalu sthāpayitvā¹⁾ praveṣṭavyaṃ nāpi dāni
 5 kṣamati / dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādantena varccakuṭiṃ pra**(16b4)**veṣṭum / ekānte²⁾
 nikṣipitvā praveṣṭavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati / oḡuṅṭhitaśīrṣeṇa vā ohayitahastena
 <na> vā varccakuṭiṃ praveṣṭum / atha khalu ekāṃsikṛtena praveṣṭavyaṃ /
 eṣo bhikṣuḥ purime vā paścime vā prahāṇī(ṇe) upaviṣṭo samudācārakṛto
 bhavati / prahāṇasya āmantriyāṇa cchatti varccakuṭiyaṃ gantavyaṃ / ³⁾ atha
 10 dāni bhikṣū utpīḍito bhavati nāpi kṣamati / **(16b5)** yathā uṣṭreṇa vā goṇena
 vā garddabhena vā ūrūyo⁴⁾ [o]hāṃya(yaṃ)tena gacchitum / atha khalu
 saṃghārāmasya ekahiṃ ante upaviśitavyaṃ / atha dāni bhikṣuṇā dṛṣṭo bhavati
 / nāpi kṣamati vaktum / ko vā eṣo kathaṃ vā eṣo mā vedḍo⁵⁾ (6...bhaveya tti...⁶⁾
 / tena uśvāsaṃ karaṃtena mallakena vā koḍitena vā cchorayitavyaṃ /
 15 cchoriyāṇaṃ⁷⁾ so pṛthivīpradeśo gomaye**(16b6)**na udvarttitavyaṃ / tato yadi
 tāva vibhavo bhavati / tailakārṣi vā (J.74) gandhakārṣi vā dātavyaṃ⁸⁾ / atha
 dāni vibhavo na bhavati / antamasato gomayakārṣi⁹⁾ dātavyāḥ / eṣo bhikṣuḥ /
 cetiyaṃ vandito uśvāsakṛto bhavati / samudācāramātrakenaiva nirddhāvitavyaṃ
 / atha dāni sahasā utpīḍito bhavati / tadā na kṣamati / uṣṭreṇa vā goṇena vā
 20 ūrūyo⁴⁾ ohayantena gantum / atha **(16b7)** khalu ekamante nivāsa[na]ṃ o[gu]hiya¹⁰⁾
 upaviśitavyaṃ / atha dāni bhikṣūhi dṛṣṭo bhavati tadā na kṣamati vaktum /
 ko vā eṣo kathaṃ vā eṣo mā ce(ve)ḍḍo⁵⁾ bhaveya nti(tti) / tenāpi dāni uśvāsaṃ
 kariya mallakena vā koḍillena¹¹⁾ vā kaṭhallena vā cchoḍiyāṇa so pṛthivīpradeśo
 gomayena udvarttayitavyo¹²⁾ / yadi tāva āhatyā pṛthivī bhavati / uttatthapitavyā
 25 / kṛtakarmmā pṛthivī bhavati udakena dhovita**(17a1)**vyam / yadi tāva vibhavo
 bhavati cetiyaghare tailakārṣi vā dātavyā / atha dāni na vibhavo bhavati /
 antamasato taṃhi pṛthivīpradeśe gandhakārṣi vā dātavyā / atha dāni āraṇyakaṃ
 śeyyāsaṃ bhavati / durlabho gandho¹³⁾ antamasato tailakārṣi dātavyā / ete

1) *J.* sthāpayitavā.2) *J.* ekāntena.3) *Cf. Ch.* 504b24ff.4) *J.* urūyo.5) *J.* vedo.6) *J.* bhaveyanti.7) *J.* cchoriyāṇa.8) *J.* dātavyā.9) *J.* adds vā.10) *J.* ohiya.11) *J.* koḍitena.12) *J.* udvarttitavyo.13) *J.* gandhā.

dve bhikṣū ve(ce)tiyaṃ vandanti yaṃ paśyanti tatra śunakhena vā śrgālena
vā uśvāsaṃ kṛtakam yo navako bhavati / te(17a2)na cchoritavyaṃ / atha
dāni navatarako śaithiliko bāhuliko bhavati / vṛddhatareṇa cchoritavyaṃ /
(J.75) ¹⁾ ete dve ^(2...bhikṣū gocaraṃ...2) praviśanti prakṛtyeva ^{(3...tāva}
5 cchadḍayitavyaṃ³⁾ / atha dāni bhikṣūḥ⁴⁾ praviṣṭo⁵⁾ samāno samudācāraṃ
kṛto bhavati / kiṃ karttavyaṃ grāmāntikaṃ śeyyāsanam gantavyaṃ /
pratikramaṇam vāgantavyaṃ⁶⁾ / nāpi kṣamati / bhikṣuṇī-upāśraye gatāgatasya
varccakuṭim⁷⁾ praviśituṃ / anekāye (17a3) bhikṣuṇikā upaviṣṭā bhaveya / atha
khalu pṛcchitavyaṃ / bhagini kiṃ riktā vā varccakuṭi neti nāpi kṣamati /
10 taruṇikā pṛcchituṃ / mā veṇṇā⁸⁾ bhaveya nti(tti) / atha khalu vṛddhā pṛcchitavyā
/ yadi tāvad āha / ārya riktā varccakuṭiti / kanakena vā dakānakena vā
udakaṃ grhṇīya praviśitavyaṃ / uśvāsaṃ kariya udakakṛtyaṃ kariya gantavyaṃ
/ atha dāni evaṃ pi na bhavati nī(17a4)lamaṅcaṃ gantavyaṃ / nāpi dāni
kṣamati / strīṇaṃ niga(nīla)maṃca[ṇ]⁹⁾ gantuṃ / atha khalu yo puruṣāṇāṃ¹⁰⁾
15 nīlamaṃco tahiṃ gantavyaṃ nīlamaṅco na bhavati / utsṛṣṭagrhaṃ gantavyaṃ
/ pṛcchitavyaṃ rikto ^(11...ukkharo ti...11) na dāni taruṇikā strī pṛcchitavyā / ^{(12...mā}
<a'>prahāsaṃ¹²⁾ deyā mahantikā¹³⁾ pṛcchitavyā / yadi tāvad āha / rktō¹⁴⁾
udakadakānakā ādāya praveṣṭavyaṃ / evaṃ pi na bhavati / sūnya(17a5)gharaṃ
vā jambālam¹⁵⁾ vā bhavati / tahiṃ gantavyaṃ / na dāni tahiṃ <gantavyaṃ /
20 na dāni tahiṃ> atini[h]śabdapravedeśe¹⁶⁾ upaveṣṭavyaṃ / mā (J.76) uggamkito¹⁷⁾
bhaveyaṃ channapravedeśe upaveṣṭavyaṃ / atha dāni evaṃ pi na bhavati /
utkṣiptarathyāyāṃ kuḍyaṃ¹⁸⁾ pṛṣṭhato kṛtvā uśvāso karttavyo / yo sau dvitīyo
sahāyo bhavati / tena purato parāṇmukhena sthātavyaṃ / ete bhikṣu¹⁹⁾ sārthena
sā(17a6)rddham adhvānaṃ gacchaṃti / bhikṣu uśvāsito bhavati nāpi kṣamati
25 / ya(pa)tthesmiṃ uśvāsaṃ karttuṃ / mā [jano] odhyāyemṣu ken imaṃ

1) Cf. Ch. 504b29ff.

2) J. bhikṣu[ṇī]gocaraṃ.

3) J. avacchandiyyitavyaṃ.

4) J. bhikṣuḥ.

5) J. opraviṣṭo.

6) J. āgantavyaṃ.

7) J. kuṭim.

8) J. veṇo.

9) J. nilamaṅcaṃ.

10) J. puruṣāṇaṃ.

11) J. ukyaroti.

12) J. mā aprahāsaṃ. Cf. Ch. 聞已當笑 (504c3-4).

13) J. mahallikā.

14) J. rikto.

15) J. jamvālam.

16) J. atiniśabda°.

17) J. urgakito.

18) J. kuḍhyaṃ.

19) J. bhikṣū.

ya(pa)tthesmi[m̄]¹⁾ antrāṇi vikīrṇāni / atha khalu ekatamaṃ jjaḥaṃ²⁾ vā
 vṛkṣaṃ vā pṛṣṭhato kariyāṇa³⁾ upaviśitavyaṃ / nāpi dāni anuvātaṃ karttavyaṃ
 / mā sarvvasārthaṃ gandhena vyāvaheyyā apavātaṃ karttavyaṃ / sārthe
 nisṛṣṭasmiṃ samudācāro bhavati / ekānte upaviśiya kartta(17a7)vyāṃ / nāpi
 5 dāni apratisaṃviditena utha(cca)ttitavyaṃ⁴⁾ / mā coro vā ocorako⁵⁾ (6...vā
nti(tti)⁶⁾ hanyeyā nāpi dāni anuvātaṃ karttavyaṃ / yā(mā)⁷⁾ sarvvasārtho
 gandhena vā(vyā)vaheyā apavātaṃ karttavyaṃ / nāpi dāni kṣamati / pratikṛtyeva
 nivāsaṇaṃ (J.77) oguhiya gacchitum / atha khalu nivāsaṇaṃ oguhitavyaṃ ca
 upaviśitavyaṇ ca na kṣamati nivāsaṇaṃ oguhiya vāmena haṅgajātaṃ
 10 gṛ(17b1)hniya draviḍena⁸⁾ yathā udakasamīpa(pe) gantum / atha khalu
 utthihitavyaṃ ca nivāsaṇaṃ osaritavyaṃ⁹⁾ / ¹⁰⁾ nāvāye gacchantasya samudācāro
 bhavati yadi varcakuṭi bhavati / tahi[m̄] karttavyaṃ kāṣṭhakaṃ antarā karttavyā
 / yathā tahiṃ prathamam nipateyā evaṃ na bhavati / antamasato svakā
 aṅguli upathapitavyā / varccakuṭi na bhavati / kaṭā[he]na vā mallikena vā
 15 ujhitavyaṃ¹¹⁾ stūpābhigṛhe vā saṅghābhigṛhe vā pa(17b2)śyati / ujhitavyaṃ
 / atha dāni dve caṃkramante¹²⁾ / vṛddhatarako⁹⁾ navatarako ca navakena
 ujhitavyaṃ / atha dāni so bhavati śaithiliko vā bāhuliko vā āvaḍḍhako¹³⁾ vā
 aśikṣākāmo [vā] tadā svayaṃ ujhitavyaṃ / eṣo hi bhikṣuḥ / dīrghakena
 khāyitako bhavati / vaidyo jalpati bhatte(nte)¹⁴⁾ mahāvikaṭam¹⁵⁾ pāyetha nti(tti)
 20 kiṃ karttavyaṃ / yadi tāva ātmano uccāro bhavati / so eva tasya pratigraho
 (J.78) atha (17b3) dāni parakerako uccāro bhavati / pratigrahāpayitavyo /
 udakena (16...accāviya ghanena...16) narttakena¹⁷⁾ parisrāviya tasya bhikṣusya
 sumanāphullāni¹⁸⁾ na śakye dadiyāṇaṃ vaktavyaṃ / āyuṣman<a> imasya
 bhaisajyasya gandho yādrśo uccārasya mā khalu te amanāya(pa)ṃ bhaviṣyati
 25 pibāhi yadi śe¹⁹⁾ jīvitukāmo²⁰⁾ evaṃ (21...<sarvvehi> sarvve(varcce)²¹⁾
 pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati / abhi(17b4)samācārikān dharmmān
 atikramati // ¶ //

1) *J.* panthesmiṃ.2) *J.* jvāḥaṃ.3) *J.* kariyāṇaṃ.4) *J.* utthattitavyaṃ. *See Ms.* 19a2.5) *J.* ācorako.6) *J.* vāti.7) *J.* yā.8) *J.* dravitena.9) *J.* adds [ca].10) *Cf. Ch.* 504c10ff.11) *Cf. Ch.* 504c13ff.12) *J.* caṃkramanti.13) *J.* āvaḍḍhako.14) *J.* tante.15) *J.* °vikaṭā.16) *J.* uccāviyadanyena.17) *J.* vastrakena.18) *J.* sumanā [pra]phullāni.19) *J.* omits.20) *J.* jīvitukāmosi.21) *J.* sarvehi sarvaṃ.

II.9 Ms. 17b4 (J. 78.7); Ch.504c18

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyañāñ ca vistareṇa
nidānaṃ kṛtvā te dāni bhikṣuḥ prakīrṇakam praśvāsam¹⁾ karonti jano dāni
5 odhyāyanti / paśyatha bhāṇe [ime] śramaṇakā / yathā uṣṭrā vā goṇā vā
gardabhā vā cchagalakā vā eva[m i]me śramaṇakā prakīrṇakam praśvāsam
karonti / naṣṭam bhraṣṭam ku(17b5)to vā / imeṣāṃ śrāmaṇyaṃ etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ
bhikṣūhi²⁾ śrutaṃ / bhikṣū³⁾ bhagavato ārocayeṃsu /

bhagavān āha / satyaṃ bhikṣavo jano odhyāyati / tena hi praśvāsakuṭi
10 nāma karttavyā / praśvāsakuṭi⁴⁾(ye) dāni bhikṣuṇā kāra[pa]lyantena⁴⁾ na kṣamati
vī(vi)hārasya uttareṇa [vā] pūrvveṇa [vā] kārāpayituṃ / atha khalu dakṣiṇena
vā paścimena vā kārāpayitavyā ^(5...vātapatha[m] muktavā...5) (17b6)
udakabhramaṇasya vā ta(u)pari karttavyā / upalasya vā iṣṭakāya vā upari
mallatalakā khannāṃ khanitavyā / madhye cchidrakaṃ karttavyaṃ / (J.79)
15 udakabhramaṇasya upari thapetavyā suvā(dhā)ya samantena lipitavyā / yadi⁶⁾
samantena setuḥ karttavyo yathā patako⁷⁾ yeva praśvāsako bāhyena nirggacchati
/ dhoviya tailena mrakṣayitavyā⁸⁾ / navakāntena vā uddiṣṭakena vā paṭipāṭikāyena
vā yasya (17b7) vā prāpuṇeti // ॐ // eṣā evārthotpattiḥ //

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyañāñ ca vistareṇa
20 nidānaṃ kṛtvā aparo dāni bhikṣuḥ prahāṇaṃ upaviṣṭako praśvāsena
uṣpī(ppī)ḍito⁹⁾ praśvāsakuṭiṃ gacchiyāṇaṃ nivāsaṇaṃ o[gu]hiyāṇaṃ¹⁰⁾ praśvāsam
kariṣyanti / tahiṃ ca bhikṣuḥ pūrvvapraviṣṭo praśvāsam karoti / so jalpati /
mā khalu me āyuṣman omūtrapa(ya)si¹¹⁾ tti / etaṃ (18a1) prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣūhi²⁾
śrutaṃ bhikṣū³⁾ bhagavato ārocayeṃsu /

25 ^(12...bhagavān āha /...12) tena hi evaṃ praśvāse pratipadyitavyaṃ / evaṃ
tāva na kṣamati bhikṣuṇā āgamayituṃ / yāva praśvāsena pra(u)pīḍito bhavati /
atha khalu samudācāramātrakenaiva praśvāsakuṭiṃ gantavyaṃ / nāpi dāni
kṣamati aśabdakarṇikāye praśvāsakuṭiṃ praviṣituṃ // atha khalu acchaṭikāṃ
karantena praśvāsakuṭiṃ praviṣitavyaṃ / ya(18a2)di tahiṃ koci pūrvvapraviṣṭo

1) Concerning praśvāsa- in this section, read as prāsāva-. 2) J. bhikṣūhi.

3) J. bhikṣu.

4) J. kārayantena.

5) J. vātapathamuktavā.

6) J. tathā.

7) J. patamto.

8) J. prakṣayitavyā.

9) J. utpīḍito.

10) J. ohiyāṇaṃ.

11) J. omūtrayasi.

12) J. omits.

tena pratyacchaṭikā karttavayā iminā tāva āgamayitavyam¹⁾ / yāva praśvāso
 kṛto atha dāni so bhikṣuḥ / uppīḍiyati²⁾ yeva acchaṭikāṃ karantena allipitavyam
 / (J.80) iminā avakāśo dātavyo tato ubhayo^(ye)hi³⁾ praśvāso karttavayo / nāpi
 dāni kṣamati / oḡuṅṭhitaśirṣeṇa vā ohitahaste[na] vā dantakāṣṭham khādantena
 5 [vā] upaveṣṭa^(ṣṭu)m / atha khalu ekāṃsakṛtena⁴⁾ ekā^(18a3)nte dantakāṣṭham
 sthāpayitvā upaveṣṭavyam / nāpi dāni tahiṃ dhyānāntareṇa vā svādhyāyam
 vā karentena aśubhasamāpattim vā samāpannena āsitavyam / atha khalu
 prasrāvam kṛtvā cchatti utthitavyam / eṣo dāni bhikṣuḥ prahāṇa⁵⁾ upaviṣṭako
 praśvāsakṛto bhavati / utthiyāṇam praśvāsakuṭim gantavyā⁶⁾ / atha dāni
 10 praśvāsena uppīḍito⁷⁾ bhavati / na kṣamati / yathā uṣṭreṇa vā ^(18a4) goṇena
 vā gardabhena vā ūrūyo⁸⁾ omūtriyantena⁹⁾ gantum / atha khalu ekatamaṃte
 upaviśiya praśvāso karttavayo / atha dāni kenaci bhikṣuṇā drṣṭo nāpi dāni
 kṣamati vaktum / ko vā eṣo katham vā eṣo mā vedḍe¹⁰⁾ bhaveya nti^(tti) /
 tenāpi dāni praśvāsam kariyāṇa so pṛthivīpradeśo yadi tāvad āhatya^(tyā)
 15 pṛthivī bhavati / kāṣṭhena vā kaṭhallena vā uttatthiyā^(18a5)ṇam cchorayitavyo
 atha dāni kṛta<ṃ>karmā pṛthivī bhavati / dhovayitavyā / tato tailakārṣi vā
 gandhakārṣi vā (J.81) dātavyā / atha dāni nāsti vibhavo antamasato gomayakārṣi
 dātavyā / atha dāni praśvāsakuṭi na bhavati / ekasmi[ṃ] koṇe sarvvasaṃghasya
 praśvāsapāṭe^(ghaṭo)¹¹⁾ sthāpayitavyo tasyopari cchidramallakā dātavyam // mā
 20 aprakṛtikā ghaṭasya vā bāhyena praśvā^(18a6)saṃ choreyā ti / tatra
 tatraṃ^(kunta)ko alābu<o>tumbako¹²⁾ vā thapayitavyo tahiṃ praśvāsam kariyāṇa
 ghaṭake prakṣipitavyam / na dāni tahi[ṃ] kṣamati / uccāro vā khetasiṃghāṇako
 vā prakṣipitum / so dāni ujjhitavyo / ^{(13)...}navakāntena kāyasya vā¹³⁾ oheyyako
 bhavati / nāpi dāni kṣamati / atyā^(bhyā)game¹⁴⁾ pradeśe ujjhitum
 25 sarvvasaṃghasya mā gandhena vyāvaheyyā / atha dāni dvibhūmako bhavati /
 dvitīyāyāṃ ^(18a7) bhūmiyam tathā yeva ghaṭako sthāpayitavyo / tṛbhūmiko¹⁵⁾
 bhavati / tṛtīyāyāṃ bhūmau tathā yeva sthāpayitavyam / tahiṃ praśvāsam

1) *J.* āgamitavyam.2) *J.* utpīḍiyati.3) *J.* ubhayohi.4) *J.* ekāṃśa°.5) *J.* prahāṇe.6) *J.* gantavyo.7) *J.* utpīḍito.8) *J.* ūrūyo.9) *J.* omūtriyantena.10) *J.* vedo.11) *J.* °ghaṭe.12) *J.* alāvū otamvako.13) *A corruption of* navakāntena vā paṭipāṭikāya vā yasya vā prāpuṇati? *See Ms.* 15b6.14) *J.* atyāgame.15) *J.* tribhūmako.

karitavyam / karṇṇikaṃ¹⁾ yaṃ kālam prahāṇasya yathāsukhaṃ kṛtaṃ bhavati
 / taṃ kālam praśvāsaghaṭikā nikkāla(J.82)yitavyā / kenāyam nikkālayitavyo /
 navakāntena vā paṭipāṭi<pāṭi>kāya vā yasya vā prāpuṇati²⁾ / tato pi na
 kṣamati / so taḥiṃ cchorayitum / yaḥiṃ deve va(18b1)ṛṣintasya³⁾
 5 stūpavigrahaṃ⁴⁾ vā saṃghavigrahaṃ⁴⁾ vā gacchati / atha khalu taḥiṃ
 cchorayitavyam / yaḥiṃ deve varṣantena anye na gacchati nāpi kṣamati /
 praśvāsaghaṭaṃ abhinikuñje pradeśe sthāpayitum / mā anye bhikṣū na⁵⁾
 paśyemṣu / nāpi kṣamati / atiprākāṭe pradeśe sthāpayitum / mā naṃ dhossā
 vā viḍā vā vātaputrā vā bhujjemsu / atha khalu pracchannaprākāṭe
 10 sthāpayitavyam⁶⁾ / vikāle⁷⁾ praviśiyāṇam⁸⁾ taḥiṃ yyeva (18b2) sthāne
 sthāpayitavyo / ghaṭasyopari cchidramallakaṃ sthāpayitavyam /
 cchidramallakasyopari kuntako vā alābutumbuko⁹⁾ vā thapayitavyo¹⁰⁾ / atha
 dāni saṃghe praśvāsaghaṭo na bhavati / paudgalikapaudgalikāni praśvā-
 saghaṭikāni sthāpayitavyāni / ghaṭikā vā kārakā vā alābutumbukā¹¹⁾ vā kalpa(ya)to
 15 eva praśvāsaṃ ekamante visarjīya praśvāsabhaṇḍakaṃ / vodhi(dhovi)ya
 pratigupte (18b3) pradeśe ātape sthāpayitavyam / tato vikāle bhūyo praveśitavyo
 / kuta(nta)ko¹²⁾ bhavati / evaṃ yyeva karttavyam tucchakaṃ bhavati kalpa(ya)to
 yeca(va) ujjhitvā cchannā(nne) sthavitavyam / mā phuṭṭemṣu śikṭena uccinitvā
 sthāpayitavyam / mallakaṃ bhavati / ekānte ujjhitvā dhovitvā ātape
 20 sthāpayitavyam / sāyam praveśentena kunta vā tumbakā vā śikṣe(kte)[na]¹³⁾
 (J.83) uccinitvā mañcakasthāne ullapitavyam / oru(18b4)hantena¹⁴⁾ mallakaṃ
 ghaṭikā vā mañcakasya ca oruhantena susthapitā karttavyā bhājanaṃ na
 bhavati / varṣā udakaṃ ca bhavati / na dāni tathā prasrāvo va(ka)rttavyo /
 yathā cetiyābhigṛhaṃ upari ghaṃsvato gaccheyā¹⁵⁾ ekāntake karttavyam /
 25 agniśālāyāṃ vā upasthānaśālāyāṃ¹⁶⁾ vā upaviṣṭasya samudācāro bhavati /
 cchatti niṣkramitavyam / atha dāni uppilito bhavati akaṃ(18b5)thāyene¹⁷⁾
 viya mūtreṇa siñcantena na gantavyam / atha khalu ekāntena kṛtvā ujjhitavyam

1) *J.* kalpikaṃ.2) *J.* prāpuṇāti.3) *J.* varṣentasya.4) *Or a writing error of °ābhigṛhaṃ?*5) *J.* taṃ. 6) *J.* sthāpayinvyam.7) *J.* bikāle.8) *J.* praveśiyāṇam.9) *J.* alāvutumvako.10) *J.* thāpayitavyo.11) *J.* alāvutumbukā.12) *J.* kṛtako.13) *J.* śikṣe.14) *J.* oruhantena.15) *J.* gacchiya.16) *J.* °śālāmyan.17) *J.* ukkantathā yene.

/ tailakārṣi dātavyā / antamasato gomayakārṣi dātavyā / eṣo bhikṣu cetiyam
 vandanto praśvāsakṛto bhavati / samu[dā]cāramātrakeṇa eva gantavyam /
 atha dāni bhikṣu¹⁾ suṣṭhu²⁾ uppilīto bhavati nāpi kṣamati / yathā uṣṭreṇa vā
 goṇena vā urūyo omūtrantena gantum / atha **(18b6)** khalu ekamantena
 5 praśvāso karttavyo / atha dāni koci bhikṣu paśyati / nāyam vaktavyo ko eṣo
 kim vā katham vā etaṃ ti mā veḍḍo³⁾ bhaveya nti(tti) / tenāpi praśvāsam
 kariyāṇa⁴⁾ yadi tāva āhatyā pṛthivī bhavati / kāṣṭhena vā kaṭhallena vā
 uttacchi(tthi)ya⁵⁾ cchorayitavyam / (J.84) atha dāni kṛtakarmmā pṛthivī bhavati
 dhovitavyā / sarvvatra cetiyamgṛhe gandhakārṣi vā tailakārṣi vā dātavyā /
 10 atha dāni vibhavo na **(18b7)** bhavati / antamasato tahiṃ pṛthivīpradeśe
 tailakārṣi vā gandhakārṣi vā dātavyā / atha dāni āraṇyakam śeyyāsanam
 bhavati durllabho gandho antamasato tailakārṣi⁶⁾ dātavyā / eṣo bhikṣuḥ
 gocaram praviṣati⁷⁾ / prakṛtyeva tāva praśvāsam kariya praviṣitavyam / atha
 dāni bhikṣuḥ gocaram praviṣṭaḥ praśvāsakṛto bhavati / nāpi kṣamati /
 15 abhyāgame⁸⁾ pradeśe praśvāsam karttum / atha kha**(19a1)**lu yā u[t]kṣiptarathyā⁹⁾
 bhavati tuṇḍarathyā tahiṃ gantavyam / kuṇḍa[m] agrato kariyāṇa praśvāso
 karttavyo yo se¹⁰⁾ dviṭiyo sahāyo bhavati / tena pṛṣṭhato sthātavyam /
 parāṇmukhena eṣo bhikṣuḥ sārthena samānam¹¹⁾ adhvānam gacchati /
 praśvāsakṛto¹²⁾ bhavati / nāpi kṣamati / panthesmiṃ praśvāsam karttum / mā
 20 jano odhyāye kena ime panthe praśvāso kṛto rudhiram viya cchanditum / atha
 khalu ekānte praśvāso karttavyo / **(19a2)** panthāto ussariya¹³⁾ ekānte karttavyaṃ
 / nāpi dāni kṣamati / anuvātam karttum / mā sārtho gandhena vyāvaheyyā /
 apavātam karttavyaṃ / atha dāni sārthe sanniviṣṭe¹⁴⁾ samudā[cā]ro bhavati /
 ekānte uccattiya karttavyaṃ / (J.85) na dāni apratiṣamviditena uccattitavyam
 25 / mā coro vā¹⁵⁾ ocorako veti hanyeyā / atha khalu saṃviditena uccattitavyam /
 nāpi dāni anuvarttita(vātam kartta)vyaṃ / apavātam karttavyaṃ / nāvāre(ye)¹⁶⁾
(19a3) gacchantasya¹⁷⁾ samudā[cā]ro bhavati / yadi varccakuṭi bhavati tahiṃ
 karttavyaṃ // atha dāni varccakuṭi na bhavati bhājane kṛtvā ujhitavyam //

1) *J.* bhikṣū.2) *J.* suṣṭhu.3) *J.* vedo.4) *J.* kariyāṇam.5) *J.* uttacchiya. See *Ms.* 18a4-5.6) *J.* adds vā.7) *J.* praviṣati.8) *J.* atyāgame.9) *J.* ukṣipta°.10) *J.* so.11) Read as *J.* sārddham.12) *J.* praśvāsi°.13) *J.* ussāriya.14) *J.* saniviṣṭe.15) *J.* omits.16) *J.* nāvāyai.17) *J.* gacchantasta.

atha dāni glāno bhavati¹⁾ bhikṣuḥ pāṇdurogeṇa vaidyo jalpati / bhañjentam
 pratimūtram pibanāya dethe tti kiṃ karttavyam yadi tāva ātmanako praśvāso
 bhavati / purimapaścimakam²⁾ ca varjayitvā madhyamam gṛhṇitavyo³⁾ / (4...evam
 tasya pratigrahaḥ⁴⁾ / **(19a4)** atha dāni anyātakam bhavati purimapaścimakañ²⁾
 5 ca (5...varjyam kṛtvā⁵⁾ gṛhṇitavyam⁶⁾ / tataḥ paścāt pratigrāhayitavyam / tasya
 glānasya sumanāphullam⁷⁾ na [śa]kke⁸⁾ dadiyānam vaktavyam / imam khalu
 buddhaprajñaptam bhaiṣajyam piba yadi jīvitukāmo si / evam praśvāse
 pratipadyitavyam / na pratipadyati // abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramanti⁹⁾
 // ॐ //

10

II.10 Ms.19a4 (J.85.14); Ch.505a23

¹⁰⁾ bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viha**(19a5)**rati / śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ
 ca vistareṇa nidānam kṛtvā / apareṇa dāni bhikṣuṇā sāmghikāyam (J.86)
 bhūmau āmrpotako ropitako so dāni tam unneti va[r]ddheti¹¹⁾ ghaṭasiktako
 15 ekaputrako viya apareṇa bhikṣuṇā āgacchiya uppāḍiya dantakāṣṭham khāyitam
 so dāni tena dṛṣṭo // so dān āha / āyuṣman evam ca dāni tvam mama
 ā**(19a6)**mrpotako ghaṭasiktako ekaputrakam viya saṃvarddhitavyam¹²⁾ /
 uppāḍiya dantakāṣṭham khādasi / etaṃ prakaraṇam bhikṣūhi śrutam bhikṣū
 bhagavato ārocayemsu / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha tam bhikṣum¹³⁾ / so
 20 dāni śabdāpito bhagavān āha / satyam bhikṣu evam nāma apareṇa bhikṣuṇā
 sāmghikāyam bhūmau āmrpotako ropito so dāni tena unnīto varddhito
 ghaṭasiktako ekaputra**(19a7)**ko viya tvayā so age(āga)cchiya uppāḍiya bhaṃjiya
 dantakāṣṭham khāditaṃ / āha / āma bhagavam bhagavān āha // evam nāma
 tvam puṣpopagataṃ vṛkṣam uppāḍiya dantakāṣṭham khādasi / tena hi na
 25 kṣamati / dantakāṣṭham // ॐ // eṣā evārthotpattiḥ //

¹⁴⁾ bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca vistareṇa

1) *J. omits.*2) *J. pūrima°.*3) *J. gṛhṇitavyo.*4) *J. so eva tasya pratigraho.*5) *J. varjayitvā.*6) *J. gṛhṇitavyam.*7) *J. sumanā [pra]phullā.*8) *J. śakye.*9) *J. atikramati.*10) *Cf. Ch. 505b2ff.*11) *J. vardhetti.*12) *J. saṃvardhitam.*13) *J. bhikṣū.*14) *Cf. Ch. 505a26ff.*

nidānaṃ kṛtvā bhagavān mahatīye bālākinīye¹⁾ bhikṣuparyā(ṣā)ye dharmman
deśaya(19b1)ti / te dāni bhikṣū dantakāṣṭhaṃ na khādanti ekānte niṣaṇṇā
āsanti pravātagandhikena mukhena paśyanti / mā sabrahmacāriṃ gandhena
(J.87) vyāvahiṣyāmaḥ / bhagavān jānanto yeva prechati kiṃ ete bhikṣavo
5 bhikṣū ekānte āsanti / kalahitakā viya manye / bhikṣū āhaṃsu / bhagavatā
dantakāṣṭhaṃ pratikṣiptaṃ / tato ete bhikṣavo ekānte āsanti / pravātagandhikena
mukhena paśyanti mā sabrahmacā(19b2)rī gandhena vyāvahiṣyāmaḥ / bhagavān
āha / tena hi anujānāmi dantakāṣṭhaṃ prāmānikaṃ²⁾ mahāntaṃ ṣoḍaśāṅgulaṃ
// ॐ³⁾ // eṣaivārthopattiḥ //

10 4) bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / te dāni āyusmanto nandanopanandanā
savallarikāni dantakāṣṭhāni khādanti jano dāni odhyāyanti paśyatha bhāṇe
śramaṇakāḥ / yathā kumārakā vā dharmmiṣṭhā vā akṣadarśā vā gaṇa[kā] vā
mahāmatrā vā / evam ime śra(19b3)maṇakāḥ savallarikāni dantakāṣṭhāni
khādanti / naṣṭaṃ bhraṣṭaṃ kuto imeṣāṃ śrāmaṇyaṃ etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ
15 bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayeṃsu / bhagavān āha śabdāpayatha⁵⁾ nanda-
nopanandanāṃ te dāni śabdāpitā / bhagavān āha / satyaṃ bhikṣavo
nandanopanandanā evaṃ nāma yūyaṃ savallarikāni dantakāṣṭhāni khādatha /
jano dāni odhyāyati paśyatha bhāṇe śramaṇakā yathā (19b4) kumārakā vā⁶⁾
dharmmiṣṭhā vā gaṇakā vā rājaputrā vā ime śramaṇakāḥ savallarikāni
20 dantakāṣṭhāni khādanti / naṣṭaṃ bhraṣṭaṃ kuto imeṣāṃ śrāmaṇyaṃ āhaṃsu /
āma bhagavan bhagavān āha / evaṃ ca dāni yūyaṃ apramāṇāni dantakāṣṭhāni
khādatha / tena hi pramānikaṃ dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādayitavyaṃ / dantakāṣṭhāni
nāma triṇi jyeṣṭhaṃ madhyamaṃ kaniyasam / jyeṣṭhaṃ (J.88) nāma ṣoḍa-
śāṅgu(19b5)lāni madhyamaṃ dvādaśāṅgulāni kaniyasam aṣṭāṅgulāni // ॐ //

25 7) bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā aparo dāni
bhikṣu dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādanti / tena dāni khādantena dantakāṣṭhaṃ
tho(nira)vaśeṣam⁸⁾ kṛtaṃ / tena dāni bhagavān dṛṣṭo bhagavato gauraveṇa
sarvvaṃ abhyavahṛtaṃ / tasya dāni aphāṃsu⁹⁾ / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū
bhagavato ārocayeṃ(19b6)su / bhagavān āha / evaṃ ca yūyaṃ sarvvaṃ

1) *J.* vālākinīye.2) *J.* pramānikaṃ.3) *J.* omits.4) *Cf. Ch.* 505a23ff.5) *J.* śabdāyayatha.6) *J.* bā.7) *Cf. Ch.* 505b14ff.8) *J.* niraviśeṣam.9) *J.* apaṭhāṃsu.

niravaśeṣaṃ dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādatha tena hi śeṣās catvāri aṅgulāni
 dantakāṣṭhasya varjyaṃ karttavyaṃ / atha dāni bhikṣū āraṇyake śeṣyāsane
 prativasanti / kalpiyakāro durllabho bhavati kiṃ karttavyaṃ / jyeṣṭhakāni
 dantakāṣṭhāni kārāpayitavyāni / tato bhikṣuṇā dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādiya
 5 ku[r]ccakaṃ¹⁾ śastrakena cchinditavyaṃ / dhoviyāṇaṃ thapayitavyo / aparaṃ
 (19b7) divasaṃ evaṃ eva khādiya evaṃ tāva khādayitavyaṃ²⁾ yāva
 dantakāṣṭhasya catvāri aṅgulāni avasiṣṭhāni tato cchoritavyaṃ / so eṣo bhikṣuḥ
 niravaśeṣaṃ dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādanti vinayātikrama[m] āsādayati / dantakāṣṭhaṃ
 pi nāma khādantena na kṣamati / stūpavigrahe³⁾ vā saṃghavigrahe³⁾ vā
 10 dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādinta(*tu*)ṃ / atha dāni bhikṣuḥ glāno bhavati śirāviddhako⁴⁾
 vā virecanapītako vā ghr̥ta(20a1)pītako vā kiñcāpi saṃghavigrahe³⁾
 dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādanti / anāpattiḥ / nāpi dāni kṣamati / dantakāṣṭhaṃ (J.89)
 khādantena kheṭaṃ⁵⁾ diśodiśaṃ cchorayituṃ / ku[r]ccako⁶⁾ vā dicchaddiya⁷⁾
 diśodiśaṃ cchorayituṃ / atha khalu kaṭa(*ṭā*)hake⁸⁾ vā mallake vā koṭiyāṃ vā
 15 āviddhapuṭikāyāṃ vā kheṭaṃ⁶⁾ cchorayitavyo vāmena ca hastena ku[r]ccako⁶⁾
 gṛhṇitavyaḥ / paścāt<a> ekamantena cchorayitavyaḥ / dantakāṣṭhaṃ pi dāni
 khādantena nāpi kṣamati / upasthānaśā(20a2)lāyāṃ vā agniśālāyāṃ vā
 bhaktaśālāyāṃ vā ^(9...kalpiyaśālāyāṃ vā...9) kalpikakuṭikāyāṃ vā saṃghamadye
 [vā] upādhyāyācāryāṇāṃ¹⁰⁾ vā agrato vṛddhatarakānāṃ vā bhikṣuṇāṃ agrato
 20 dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādituṃ / nāpi kṣamati mātṛgrāmasya¹¹⁾ agrato dantakāṣṭhaṃ
 khādituṃ / nāpi kṣamati / cetiyaṃ vandantena oḅuṅṭhitaśirṣeṇa vā ohitahastena
 vā tha(*ce*)tiyāti(*bhi*)gṛhe¹²⁾ vā prāsāde vā khā(20a3)dituṃ / ekāṃśikṛtena
 ekānte¹³⁾ khādītavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati / dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādiya madhyena
 pāṭiyāna ^(14...jihvāṃ nilehituṃ...14) kāmabhoginā yathā / atha dāni bhikṣu jihvāṃ
 25 nilehitukāmo bhavati / kurccakena¹⁵⁾ āmarjayitavyā / nāpi kṣamati
 vibhūṣaṇābhiprāyeṇa dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādituṃ // atha khalu durggandha-
 prahāṇārthaṃ dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādītavyaṃ / atha dā(20a4)ni dantakāṣṭhaṃ na

1) *J.* kuccakaṃ.2) *J.* niraviśeṣaṃ.3) *Or a writing error of* °abhiḅṛhe?4) *J.* śirāvaddhiko.5) *J.* kheṭe.6) *J.* kuccako.7) *Sic!* *J.* ucchidiya. *A writing error of* cchindiya?8) *J.* kaṭāhake.9) *J.* omits.10) *J.* upādhyāyācāryāṇāṃ.11) *J.* °gāmasya.12) *J.* khādituṃ / gṛhe.13) *J.* ekāntena.14) *J.* jihvānilehituṃ.15) *J.* kūrccakena.

bhavati / aṅgāreṇa vā / apakkaladdunā¹⁾ vā dantā odya(gha)[r]sayitavyāḥ²⁾ /
 (J.90) antamasato aṅguli dantakāṣṭhaṃ khāditavyaṃ / sa eṣo bhikṣuḥ sarvveṇa
 sarvvaṃ dantakāṣṭhaṃ na khādati vinayātikramam āsādayati / eṣo bhikṣu
ve(ce)tiyaṃ vandati / paśyati dantapoṇaṃ echorayitavyo / atha dāni dve janā
 5 bhavanti / yo navako bhavati / tena **(20a5)** uddhṛtavā / atha dāni navako
 śaithiliko bāhuliko bhavati vṛddhatareṇa uddhṛtavyo / evaṃ dantakāṣṭhe
 pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati
 // ॐ //

10 uddānaṃ
 evaṃ śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ /
 (3...evaṃ varṣopānāyiko(ke) śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ /...3)
 evaṃ varṣopagatehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ /
 evaṃ **(20a6)** varṣavustehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ /
 15 evaṃ āgantukehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ /
 evaṃ naivāsikehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ /
 evaṃ hi sarvvehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ /
 evaṃ varce pratipadyitavyaṃ /
 evaṃ praśvāse⁴⁾ pratipadyitavyaṃ /
 20 evaṃ dantakāṣṭhe pratipadyitavyan ti³⁾// ॐ³⁾ //
 // dvitiyo varggaḥ // ॐ³⁾ //

25

30

1) *J.* apakvaladdanā.2) *J.* oghamsayitavyāḥ.3) *J.* omits.4) *Read as prasrāva-*. See p. 91ff.

III.1 Ms.20a6 (J.91.1); Ch.505c1

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā pañcā-
 (20a7) rthavaśān sampaśyamānās tathāgatā arhantaḥ samyaksambuddhā /
 pañcāhikāṃ vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃkramanty anuvicaranti / katamāṃ pañca /
 5 kacci me śrāvakāḥ / na karmmārāmāḥ / na karmmaratāḥ / na karmmā-
 rāmatānuyogam anuyuktā viharanti vistareṇa yāvad adrākṣīd bhagavāṃ
 pañcāhikāṃ vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃkramanto anuvicaranto anyataraṃ¹⁾ bhikṣu
 bhūmau astariya cīvaraṃ (20b1) sīvantaṃ bhagavāṃ jānanto pṛcchanti kim
 idaṃ bhikṣuḥ / āha / bhagavan idaṃ cīvaraṃ sīvayāmi /
 10 bhagavān āha / evaṃ taṃ tvaṃ bhūmīya²⁾ astariya³⁾ cīvaraṃ sīvayasi⁴⁾ /
 tena hi kaṭhinaṃ nāma karttavyaṃ / kaṭhinaṃ tāva bhikṣuṇā kārāpayamāṇena
 dvādaśahastāṃ āyāmato karttavyo / aṣṭahastāṃ vistāreṇa vaṃśānāṃ vā nalānāṃ
 vā na[m]galānāṃ vā kāṇḍānāṃ vā carukānāṃ⁵⁾ vā rohiṣāṇāṃ vā sūtrikāya⁶⁾ vā
 rejjukāya vā (20b2) ghaṇa⁷⁾ buṇitavyaṃ⁸⁾ / yaṃ kālaṃ bhikṣuḥ cīvaraṃ
 15 sīvitukāmo bhavati / upasthānaśālāyāṃ vā agniśālāyāṃ vā prāsāde vā prahāṇake
⁹⁾ kaṭhinaṃ prajñāpayitvā cīvaraṃ sīvitavyaṃ / kaṭhinaṃ astariyāṇaṃ pādāṃ
 (J.92) dhoviyāṇaṃ kaṭhinasmiṃ pallamkenopaviśiyāṇaṃ taṃ cīvaraṃ sīvitavyaṃ
 / atha dāni aparo pi koci sīvayi[tu]kāmo bhavati tenāpi pādāṃ dhovayitvā
 kaṭhinasmiṃ pallamkenopaviśiya cīvaraṃ (20b3) sīvayitavyaṃ / atha dāni
 20 niṣaṇṇo bāhirakāṃ pādāṃ kṛtvā mū(sū)traṃ valento āsati anāpattiḥ / atha
 dāni bhikṣuḥ ^{(10...pādānaṃ(ni) dhovayitukāmo...10)} bhavati / na kṣamati / adhotakehi
 pādakehi kaṭhinaṃ okramituṃ¹¹⁾ / atha khalu bāhyena kaṭhinasmi¹²⁾ pādāni
 thapi</>yāṇaṃ cīvaraṃ sīvayitavyaṃ / yaṃ kālaṃ cīvaraṃ sīvitaṃ bhavati /
 kaṭhinaṃ savva(nva)ṭṭiyāṇaṃ¹³⁾ bhittiye dve kilakāni khaniya rajjue (20b4)
 25 bandhiya tahiṃ ukkavayitavyaṃ / yadi aparo pi koci sīvayitukāmo¹⁴⁾ bhavati /
 tenāpi kaṭhinaṃ astariya cīvarakaṃ ^{(15...yeca(va) tathā...15)} sīvayitavyaṃ / nāpi
 kṣamati kaṭhinasya raṅge vā śodhayituṃ gomayaṃ vā cīvarakāni vā śodhayituṃ
 / atha khalu cīvarakaṃ sīvayitavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati / kaṭhinaṃ adhyupekṣituṃ

1) *J.* antaraṃ.2) *J.* bhūmīye.3) *J.* astariya.4) *J.* sīvayasi.5) *J.* carūkānāṃ.6) *J.* sutrikāya.7) *J.* ghaṇaṃ.8) *J.* buṇitavyaṃ.9) *J.* adds [vā].10) *J.* kaṭhinaṃ sīvayitukāmo.11) *J.* okramituṃ.12) *J.* kaṭhinasmiṃ.13) *J.* saṃvaṭṭiyāṇaṃ.14) *J.* sīvayitukāmo.15) *J.* tathā yeva.

/ ullaggakam¹⁾ vā paluggakam²⁾ vātātapena vināsiyantam³⁾ varṣeṇa vā
ova(20b5)ṛṣayantam pakṣiḥi vā ohayi(pi)yantam / (J.93) atha khalu kālena
kālam bandhitavyam kālena kālam pratisamskarttavyo / atha dāni kaṭhinaṃ
na bhavati / mañcasya vā upari cīvaram piṭhasya vā upari cīvarakam kariyāṇam
5 sīvitavyam / atha dāni evaṃ na bhavati / prahāṇaśālāyām vā / upasthānaśālāyām
vā maṇḍalamāḍe vā pradeśakam gomayena upalimpiya cīvarakam sīvitavyam /
antamasa(20b6)to jānukānām pi upari cīvarakam thaviya sīvayitavyam / evaṃ
kaṭhine pratipadyitavyam / na pratipadyati // abhisamācārikān dharmmān
atīkrāmati // ¶ //

10

III.2 Ms.20b6 (J.93.8); Ch.505c11

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / aparo dāni bhikṣuḥ prahāṇakam upaviṣṭo /
so dāni yathāsukham kṛte vihārakam apaduriya praviṣati śītalakam ca tena
ākṛāntam tasya bhavati dīrghako mayā ākrānto tasya dāni tena nivare(ra)ṇena
15 sarvva(20b7)rātriṃ⁴⁾ cittam na samādhānam gacchati / etaṃ prakaraṇam
bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu //

bhagavān āha / tena hi cakkalī nāma karttavayā / cakkalī tāvad bhikṣuṇā
kārapayamāṇena kārapayitavyā / vaṃśānām vā naḍānām vā naṅgalānām vā
kaṇḍānām vā rejjukāye vā mū(sū)trakāye vā ghaṇā buṇitavyā⁵⁾ tathā
20 karttavayā / yathā dīrghako na saṃsakkati / vihārasya dvārasmiṃ upari trayo
kīlakāni āṭapitavyā (21a1) taḥiṃ cakkalī bandhitavyā / osāriyāṇam heṣṭhe dve
kīlakānām piḍiyāṇa⁶⁾ taḥiṃ (J.94) bandhitavyam / yaṃ kālam bhikṣuḥ prahāṇam
otaranti tato dvāram muñcitavyam / nivāpiyāṇa cakkalī osāriyāṇam kīlakehi
bandhiyāṇa tato osāritavyam / yaṃ kālam prahāṇasya yathāsukham kṛtam
25 bhavati / tato vihāram gacchiyāṇam cakkalī utkṣipitavyā // nāpi dāni sahasā
anekāyo mā tarhi⁷⁾ dīrghako praviṣṭo (^{8...}bhavepa(21a2)ya nti(tti)^{...8)} / atha khalu
khaṭakhaṭāpayitavyo kāṣṭhena vā kaṭhallena vā tato paścāc cakkalī utkṣipitavyā
/ praviśiyāṇam cakkalī osārayitavyā / dvāram bandhitavyam / tato
pratikramitavyam paścimam prahāṇam otaritavyam / dvāram

1) *J.* ullargakam.2) *J.* palurgakam.3) *J.* vināsiyantam.4) *J.* sarvarātri.5) *J.* vuṇitavyā.6) *J.* piṭhiyāṇa.7) *Or* tarhi(hiṃ).8) *J.* bhavyanti.

apadu<cca>ritavyam¹⁾ cakkalī utkṣīpiyāṇaṃ dvāraṃ pivi(dhi)yāṇaṃ cakkalī
 osāriyāṇaṃ prahāṇaṃ otaritavyaṃ / prahāṇato yaṃ kālaṃ utthito bhavati /
 vihāraṃ gacchīyāṇaṃ yadi **(21a3)** [tā]vā²⁾ prabhātaṃ bhavati / cakkalī
 utkṣīpiyāṇaṃ upari bandhitavyā // dvāraṃ apaduriya³⁾ tato praviśitavyaṃ /
 5 evaṃ devasikaṃ na dāni kṣamati divasata osarayitvā thapayitum / nāpi
 kṣamati sā cakkalī adhyupekṣitum / ullaggikā⁴⁾ vā ^(5...paluggikā vā...5) / prāṇakehi
 (J.95) vā khajjanti⁶⁾ / atha khalu kālena kālaṃ bandhitavyā / kālena kālaṃ
 pratisaṃskarttavyā / evaṃ cakka**(21a4)**liye pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyeti⁷⁾
 // abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati // ॐ //

10

III.3 Ms.21a4 (J.95.4); Ch.505c17

bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā pañcārthavasāṃ
 saṃpaśyamānā yāva vistareṇa kṛtvā yāvad adrākṣīd bhagavān pañcāhikāṃ
 vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃkramanto vihārāṃ oddriṇṇakāṃ⁸⁾ palluggakāṃ⁹⁾
 15 ^{(10...ullāpe(ye) gṛhitakāṃ...10)} acaukṣāṃ apratisaṃskṛtāṃ /

bha**(21a5)**gavān jānanto yeva pṛcchati / kiṃ ke(i)me bhikṣu¹¹⁾ vihārakā
 oddriṇṇakā¹²⁾ paluggakā¹³⁾ ollāye¹⁴⁾ gṛhitakā acaukṣā apratisaṃskṛtā tena hi
 evaṃ vihāre pratipadyitavyaṃ / vihārā nāma trīṇi jyeṣṭhako madhyamako
 kanīyasako¹⁵⁾ jyeṣṭhako nāma vihārako bhūmi bhavati / māṣakāna(la)vallā(rṇṇā)
 20 ulloko¹⁶⁾ bhavati / prapāṇḍarā¹⁷⁾ bhitti bhavati / kṛtakarmmā evaṃ jye**(21a6)**ṣṭhako
^(18...<kin ti madhyamako>...18) kin ti dāni madhyamako madhyamako nāma vihārako
 bhavati / māṣakālavarṇṇā bhitti¹⁹⁾ bhavati kṛtakarmmā / na ca bhavati /
 ullāpo¹⁶⁾ prapāṇḍaro¹⁷⁾ evaṃ madhyamako / kin ti dāni kanīyasako bhūmi
 bhavati / māṣakālavarṇṇā nāpi bhavati / ullāpo¹⁶⁾ prapāṇḍaro¹⁷⁾ nāhaiva bhitti
 25 kṛtaparikarmmā evaṃ kanīyasako / yo dāni jyeṣṭhako bhavati vihāro nāyaṃ
 kṣamati / tahiṃ maṃcā **(21a7)** vā piṭhā vā praviśitum²⁰⁾ / atha (J.96) khalu

1) *J.* apadūritavyaṃ.2) *J.* vā.3) *J.* apadūriya.4) *J.* ullargikā.5) *J.* omits.6) *J.* khajjantā.7) *J.* pratipadyati.8) *J.* odriṇṇakāṃ.9) *J.* paluggakāṃ.10) *J.* omits.11) *J.* bhikṣū.12) *J.* odriṇṇakā.13) *J.* palurgakā.14) *J.* ullāpe.15) *J.* kanoyasako.16) *J.* ullāyo.17) *J.* prayāṇuro.18) *J.* omits.19) *J.* bhittim.20) *J.* praviś[ay]itum.

catvāri pratipādakā karttavā / mā bhūmī¹⁾ (2)khanīyaṃ ti²⁾ praveśiyāṇaṃ tato
 tahiṃ pratipādakānāṃ / upari thapetavyo / atha dāni pratipādako na bhavati /
 leṅkaṭakehi pādā bandhitavyā / pīṭhaṃ praveśeti / pīṭhasyāpi evaṃ yyeva³⁾
 āsandakaṃ tṛpādakaṃ⁴⁾ vā praveśeti / tasyāpi leṅkaṭakehi pādakā bandhitavyā
 5 / nāpi tahiṃ kṣamati / mandamukhī⁵⁾ prajvā(21b1)layituṃ / dīpako vā praveśayituṃ
 / atha dāni bhikṣuḥ⁶⁾ śeyyāṃ prajñapayitukāmo bhavati / kiñ cāpi dīpakaṃ
 praveśeti / anāpattiḥ / śeyyāṃ prajñapayantenaiva cchi(ccha)tti⁷⁾ nikkālayitavyā
 nāpi kṣamati / tahiṃ pādāṃ dhovituṃ hastāṃ dhovituṃ mukhaṃ dhovituṃ
 nāpi kṣamati tahiṃ caṃkrama caṃkramituṃ // pattholiṃ⁸⁾ dhunantena / atha
 10 dāni bhikṣu⁹⁾ glāno bhavati kiñ cāpi (10)ṣaṭ<a>pañca gatāṃgatāṃ¹⁰⁾ deti
 anāpa(21b2)ttiḥ / nāpi dāni kṣamati / ekenāntena / atha khalu samantena
 caṃkramitavyaṃ / (11...na yaṃ boli da(u)dvāpayantena...¹¹⁾ / na kṣamati tahiṃ
 bhaktakṛtyaṃ pure(J.97)bhaktikaṃ vā karttuṃ pātraṃ vā nirmmādayituṃ /
 atha dāni madhya[ma]ko bhavati / madhyamake pi eṣo eva paryāyo ananyo
 15 adhikṛto / atha dāni kanīyasako vihārako bhavati / kiñ cāpi bhikṣuḥ vinā
 pratipādakehi mañcakaṃ thapeti / anāpattiḥ / (21b3) pīṭhakaṃ vā pīṭhikāṃ vā
 tṛpādakaṃ¹²⁾ vā vinā pratipādakehi thapetti¹³⁾ anāpattiḥ / mandamukhīm vā
 prajvāleti / anāpattiḥ / dīpaṃ vā praveśeti / anāpattiḥ / glāno vā aglāno vā
 anāpattiḥ / kiṃ cāpi caṃkramati / anāpattiḥ / jānitavyaṃ / yadi tāva upeḍanako¹⁴⁾
 20 so vihārako bhavati / nāpi tahiṃ kṣamati / pādāṃ dhovituṃ hastāṃ vā
 nirmmādayituṃ / (21b4) atha dāni upaṃsulako bhavati / kiñ cāpi bhikṣuḥ
 pādāṃ vā dhovati mukhaṃ vā dhovati / hastāṃ vā nirmmādayati / rajonigrahaṃ¹⁵⁾
 kāheti tti anāpattiḥ / bhaktakṛtyaṃ vā purobhaktikaṃ¹⁶⁾ vā karoti / pātraṃ vā
 nirmmādayati / anāpattiḥ / nāpi kṣamati vihārako adhyupekṣituṃ / oddriṇṇako¹⁷⁾
 25 vā paluggako vā ollāye gṛhītako vā acokṣo vā (21b5) adhyupekṣituṃ / atha
 dāni oddriṇṇako¹⁷⁾ bhavati / tṛṇacchadano bhavati tṛṇapulako dātavyo

1) *J.* bhūmi.2) *J.* khanīyaṃti.3) *J.* pyeva.4) *J.* tripādakaṃ.5) *J.* mandamukhīm.6) *J.* bhikṣūḥ.7) *On* cchatti *see* BhiV p.273, f.n.1.8) *J.* yatkaulim.9) *J.* bhikṣuḥ.10) *J.* tañ ca gatagatāṃ. *This meaning is not clear.*11) *J.* nayaṃ voli tad vāpayantena.12) *J.* tripādakaṃ.13) *J.* thapeti.14) *J.* upetanako.15) *J.* rahonigrahaṃ.16) *J.* purebhaktikaṃ.17) *J.* odriṇṇako.

mṛttikācchadano bhavati / mṛttikāpiṇḍo dātavyo / iṣṭakācchadano bhavati /
 iṣṭakā dātavyā / apakkacchadano (J.98) bhavati / apakkā dātavyā /
 kabhallakācchadano¹⁾ bhavati / kabhallakā²⁾ dātavyā / phalakacchadano bhavati
 / phalakaṃ dātavyaṃ / sudhā(21b6)cchadano bhavati / sudhāpiṇḍo dātavyo /
 5 kālena kālaṃ śodhayitavyo / saṃtānikā sātayitavyā³⁾ / mūṣika-ukkiro vā
 koṭayitavyo / ukūlanikūlo⁴⁾ bhavati / samo karttavyo / cikkhalikā⁵⁾ pūretavyā
 / vaṃghorikā dātavyā / ullāpe(ye) gṛhītako bhavati / śāṭiyāṇaṃ liptopalipto
 ghaṣṭamaṣṭo⁶⁾ karttavyo / uppeḍanako bhavati / pāmsukena vā śarkaroṭena vā
 pra(21b7)tyāstaritavyo / upāmsulako vihārako bhavati / kālena kālaṃ siñcitavyo
 10 / saṃmārjitavyo / gomayakārṣi dātavyā / śa[m]tānikā sātayitavyā / evaṃ
 vihāre pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān dharmmān
 atikramati // ¶ //

III.4 Ms.21b7 (J.97.3); Ch.505c29

15 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati ⁷⁾ / pañcārthavaṃśā(śām) vistareṇa ⁸⁾ kṛtvā
 yāva adrākṣid bhagavān pañcāhikāṃ vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃkramanto (22a1)
 anuvicaranto vihārakā[nā]ṃ pakka⁹⁾-kheṭena vā pakka⁹⁾-siṃghāṇakena bhittiyo
 vināsitāyo siṃghāṇakavarttihi lambantehi /

bhagavān<a> jānanto yeva pṛcchati / kiṃ imāyo bhikṣave vihārakānāṃ
 20 bhittiyo pakka⁹⁾-kheṭena ^{(10)...}pakkasiṃghāṇakena varttihi lamba(J.99)ntihi¹⁰⁾ /
 tena hi evaṃ kheṭe pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ kheṭe pratipadyitavyaṃ
 nāyaṃ kṣamati / bhikṣuṇā kṛtakarmmayāṃ vā akr(22a2)takarmmayāṃ vā
 bhittiyaṃ¹¹⁾ kheṭam vā siṃghāṇakam vā cchorayituṃ // atha khalu kheṭakaṭāham¹²⁾
 karttavyaṃ / kapālaṃ vā mallam vā kuṇḍikam vā dakānakam vā liptopaliptaṃ
 25 kariya vālikāye vā pāṣāṇasya vā patthaliddrakānāṃ¹³⁾ vā pūrayitavyaṃ / tato
 tahim kheṭe(ṭo) karttavyo / nāpi kṣamati kheṭakaṭāhakaṃ adhyupekṣituṃ / mā
 sapramāṇako bhaveya / atha khalu kālena kālaṃ ccho(22a3)riya anyasya
 pūrayitavyaṃ / ātape vā dātavyo yo(so) bhūyo praveṣayitavyo / atha dāni

1) *J.* kabhallacchadano. 2) *J.* kabhallikā. 3) *J.* sādḥayitavyā. 4) *J.* ukkūlanikkūlo.
 5) *J.* cikkalikā. 6) *J.* ghaṣṭanaṣṭo. 7) *J.* adds [yāva]. 8) *J.* adds [nidānaṃ].
 9) *J.* pakva. 10) *J.* pakvasiṃghāṇakavarttihi lambantehi. 11) *J.* bhittiyaṃ.
 12) *J.* kheṭakaṭāhe. 13) *This meaning is not clear.* ; *J.* yattha lidrakānām.

kheṭakaṭāhakaṃ bhavati mallakaṃ vā koṭīkaṃ vā āviddhapuṭikā¹⁾ vā thapetavyā
 tahiṃ kheṭo karttavyo / kālena kālaṃ visarjayitavyo // atha dāni evaṃ pi na
 bhavati / kṛtakarmṃā bhūmi bhavati na kṣamati / bhūmiye cchorayituṃ / atha
 khalu ekasya upānahāye (22a4) tale cchorayitavyaṃ dvitīyena marddayitavyaṃ
 5 / atha dāni uppamsulo²⁾ vihāro bhavati / bhūmiye cchoriya pādena mardditavyo
 / eṣo bhikṣuḥ divāvihāraṃgato caṃkramati / śleṣmiko bhikṣu bhavati / ito ca
 cchoriyanto caṃkramati vinayātikramam āsādayati / atha khalu cchoriyāṇa
 pādena marditavyaṃ / caṃkramaśirṣe vā āviddhapuṭikā vā (J.100) vālikā(22a5)ye
 vā kūṭimallakaṃ vā thapetavyaṃ / tahiṃ kheṭo cchorayitavyo / yaṃ kālaṃ
 10 gacchati / tato ekatamaṃte cchorayitavyo / prahāṇe āsantasya kheṭa³⁾ bādhati /
 opānahapuṭe⁴⁾ kṛtvā bhūmi<ṃ>ye marditavyaṃ // atha dāni bhūmyastāro bhavati
 bhājane karttavyaṃ / kuntake⁵⁾ vā alābuke⁶⁾ vā vaṃsattholikāyāṃ vā / atha
 dāni ucchado bhavati / kheṭam vā siṃghāṇakaṃ (22a6) vā utthitvā ekānte
 kṛtvā punaḥ / upaveṣṭavyaṃ / upādhyāyācāryāṇāṃ vā mūle kheṭaṃ vyāvahati /
 15 ekānte karttavyaṃ / eṣo dāni bhikṣusya gocaraṃ praviśantasya
 athā(*dhvā*)namārggagatasya vā kheṭe āgacchati cchoriya pādena marditavyo /
 amardiya gacchati vinayātikramam āsādayati / atha dāni kṣudro kheṭe upāmsulo
 ca bhūmi bhavati / cchorantako yyeva⁷⁾ paryādānaṃ gaccha(22a7)ti / kiṃ cāpi
 na marddati / anāpattiḥ / eṣo bhikṣuḥ stūpaṃ vandati stūpābhigṛhe vā kheṭaṃ
 20 cchoritakaṃ kena ci aprakṛtijño na pādena marditavyo / atha dāni dve janā
 bhavaṃti⁸⁾ / yo navako bhavati / tena mardditavyaṃ / atha dāni navakataro
 śaithiliko bāhuliko vā bhavati / vṛddhatarakena marditavyaṃ / evaṃ kheṭe
 pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati // abhisamācārikān dharmmān
 ati(22b1)kramati // ¶ //

25

III.5 Ms.22b1 (J.101.1);Ch.506a17

(J.101) bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā apareṇa
 dāni bhikṣuṇā⁹⁾ muṇḍe vātapāṇe⁹⁾ pātraṃ sthaviṭaṃ tan dāni vātamaṇḍalikāye

1) *J.* āvaddhapuṭikā.2) *J.* upyamsulo.3) *J.* kheṭaṃ.4) *J.* upānahapuṭe.5) *J.* kuṇḍake.6) *J.* alāvuke.7) *J.* pyeva.8) *J.* bhavati.9) *J.* muṇḍavātāyane.

āgacchiyāṇaṃ bhūmīyaṃ¹⁾ pātito²⁾ bhinno kapālānāṃ rāsiṃ kṛtvā yavāgūye
gaṇḍī ākoṭitā so dāni hastāṃ nirmmādiya vihāraḥ praviṣṭo paśyati /
kapālikānāṃ rāsiṃ etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ yo(so) bhikṣuḥ bhagavato āroca**(22b2)**-
ye /

5 bhagavān āha / evaṃ ca tvaṃ muṇḍavātāpāne³⁾ pātraṃ thapesi tena hi
evaṃ pātre pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ pātre pratipadyitavyaṃ /
bhikṣuṇā tāva kalyato yeca(va) nivāsiya prāvriya pātracivaram ādāya gocaraṃ
praviśitavyaṃ / gocarāto nirddhāviya āhāraṃ kariya pātraṃ nirmmādayitavyaṃ
/ nāpi kṣamati / karkaśena vā cūrṇṇena karkaśena vā gomayena nirmmādayituṃ
10 // atha **(22b3)** khalu mūlarasena vā patrarasena vā puṣparasena vā nirvvalikena
vā gomayena nirmmādayitavyaṃ nāpi kṣamati vilvasya vā pakvasya kapitthasya
⁴⁾ pakvasya nālikerasya heṣṭhe nirmmādayituṃ / mā pakvena vā vilvena
pakvena vā kapitthena pakvena vā nālikereṇa ^{(5...bhaṃjeya nti(tti)...⁵⁾} / nāpi
kṣamati dariniśritena vā pātraṃ nirmmādayituṃ / mā patitaṃ ^{(6...bhañjaya}
15 nti(tti)...⁶⁾ **(22b4)** atha khalu karṣadhāne vā vālikādhāne vā dūrvvāsādvale⁷⁾ vā
nirmmādayitavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati sthitakena pātraṃ nirmmādayituṃ // nāpi
kṣamati (J.102) bhūmīye ghasantena // atha khalu upaviṣṭe(ṣṭa)kena
nirmmādayitavyaṃ/ adhvāvayantena⁸⁾ nāpi / kṣamati / sthitakena adhvāpayituṃ⁹⁾
// atha khalu upaviṣṭena adhvāpayitavyaṃ¹⁰⁾ / pratisāmayantena nāpi kṣamati /
20 jaṃghā**(22b5)**pathe vā sthāpayituṃ / kapāto(ṭe) vā muṇḍavātāyane vā / atha
khalu pātra¹¹⁾ praveśikāyāṃ prakṣipiya sthapetavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati sthitakena
prakṣipituṃ // atha khalu upaviṣṭakena prakṣipitavyaṃ /
pātraprasevikānāgadantake vā kilake vā ukkaciya thapetavyā / atha dāni
ujjuko¹²⁾ kilako bhavati / duve¹³⁾ trayo vā aveḍhakā¹⁴⁾ dātavyāḥ / atha dāni
25 nāgadantako **(22b6)** bhavati / kiñ cāpi evaṃ eva thapeti / anāpattiḥ //
pātraprasevikā na bhavati pātrapīṭhake thapetavyaṃ / atha dāni pātrapīṭhakaṃ
na bhavati / kāṣṭham vā iṣṭakam vā upalam vā nirāmiṣaṃ nirmmādiya tasya
upari sthapetavyaṃ / atha dāni evaṃ pi na bhavati / antamasato pṛthivīpradeśaṃ

1) *J.* bhūmīyaṃ.2) *J.* patito.3) *J.* muṇḍavātāyane. 4) *J.* adds [vā].5) *J.* bhaṃjeyanti.

6) bhañjayatu.

7) *J.* durvā sādvale.8) *J.* śoṣāpayantena.9) *J.* śoṣāpayiyuṃ.10) *J.* śoṣāpayitavyaṃ.11) *J.* pātraṃ.12) *J.* ujjako.13) *J.* dūve.14) *J.* aveḍhakā.

pi gomayena upalimpiya thapetavyam / grhnantena¹⁾ nāpi kṣamati / ekahastena
 duve trayo vā pātrāṇi grhṇitum²⁾ / a(22b7)tha khalu paramam trayo pātrāṇi
 grhṇitavyāni³⁾ / ekahastena dve grhṇitavyāḥ⁴⁾ / apareṇa dāni ekaṃ / atha dāni
 pratyandhakārako vihārako bhavati / na kṣamati / pātreṇa pātram mārggitum
 5 // atha khalu hastena mārggitavyam / atha dāni bhikṣuḥ upādhyāyasya
 cā(vā)cāryasya vā pātram allipayati nāpi kṣamati / upādhyāyasya vā ācāryasya
 vā pātram vāmena (J.103) hastena allipayitum / atha khalu (23a1) upādhyāyasya
 vā ācāryasya vā dakṣiṇena hastena pātram allipayitavyam / nāpi kṣamati /
 grhītam na ^{(5...grhīta nti(tti)...}⁵⁾ / tato muñcitavyam / okaddhantena sugrītam
 10 karttavyam / nirmādayantena prathamam upādhyāyasya vā ācāryasya vā
 pātram nirmādayitavyam / paścād ātmano śoṣayantena prathamam
 upādhyāyasya vā ācāryasya vā śoṣayitavyam / paścād ātmano pratisāmayantena
 prathamam upā(23a2)<pā>dhyāyasya vā ācāryasya vā pratisāmayitavyam /
 paścād ātmano pravesikā⁶⁾ karttavyā / dupuṭā tṛpuṭā⁷⁾ prasevikāyām prakṣi-
 15 piyantena kalāvīyam dāḍiyam / aṃsivaddhakam⁸⁾ prakṣipitvā samavasthāya
 upaviṣṭakena utsaṅgasya upari prakṣipitavyam / mañcasya vā pīṭhasya vā
 upari prakṣipitavyam / ^{(9...ullayantena kīrṇṇa(la)kaṃ}⁹⁾ hastena pratyavekṣitvā
 mañcasya vā pīṭhasya vā upari⁹⁾ jālavātāya(23a3)ne vā pātramelake vā yathā
 na ghaṭṭeṃsu nāpi kṣamati / pātram adhyupekṣitum phalakena vā khajjantaṃ
 20 khaṇḍam vā cchidram vā / atha khalu kālena kālam dahitavyam / pacitavyam /
 rañjitavyam / na dāni kṣamati / pātreṇa aprayataṃ grhṇitum¹⁰⁾ / uccāro vā
 prasrāvo vā kheṭam vā siṃghāṇakam vā vighaso vā saṃkāro vā anyam vā
 aprayattaṃ grahetum / nāpi dāni kṣamati / pātre(23a4)ṇa keṣām (J.104)
 otārayitum vā pādam vā mukham vā dhovitum / jentākam vā praveṣitum /
 25 udakakṛtyam vā karttum / yathā akṣismim evam pātre pratipadyitavyam / na
 pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

1) *J.* grhṇantena.2) *J.* grhṇitum.3) *J.* grhṇitavyāni.4) *J.* grhṇitavyāḥ.5) *J.* grhītanti.6) *J.* praveśikā.7) *J.* tripuṭā.8) *J.* aṃsivaddhakam.9) *J.* repeats and adds prakṣipitavyam.10) *J.* grhṇitum.

III.6 Ms.23a4 (J.104.4); Ch.506b13

bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / te <na> dāni āyusmato ṣaḍvarggikāḥ /
 ekatyam yavāgūṃ¹⁾ nindanti / ekatyam prasamsanti²⁾ / yo ^{(3...tāva}
tpa(pe)la<m>vā³⁾ bhavati / **(23a5)** jalpanti / he he he nāyam kiñca(*ci*)d yāgu⁴⁾
 5 gaṅgā ayam sarayū⁵⁾ ajiravati⁶⁾ mahī mahāmahi⁷⁾ tti nicuḍabuntikāye imañhi
 taṇḍulā mārggitavyā // atha dāni khakkhaṭa⁸⁾ bhavati jalpati / he he he nāyam
 kiñci yavāgū lecchaṃ⁹⁾ ayam peyyā ^{(10...ayam peyyā}¹⁰⁾ ayam kaṭṭārikā cchejjā
 ayam te dāni bhikṣū utkṣiptā bhavanti / jihmā(*hvā*) veḍḍhā¹¹⁾ niṣpratibhānāḥ /
 etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhi**(23a6)**kṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu / bhagavān āha /
 10 śabdāpayatha ṣaḍvarggikāṃ te dāni śabdāpitāḥ / etad eva pṛchhiyanti¹²⁾ / āha /
 āma bhagavan

bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ yavāgūye pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ^{(13...ti dāni}¹³⁾
 evaṃ yavāgūye pratipadyitavyaṃ / eṣo dāni yavāgūye samayo ārocito bhavati /
 tato jānitavyaṃ / kim ayam yavāgū ubhayato sāmghikāparyā(*ṣā*)ye pariveṇikā
 15 nimantritikā**(23a7)**yāṃ¹⁴⁾ / yadi tāva ubhayato sāmghikā bhavati sarvvehi
 (J.105) gantavyaṃ / pārthikā¹⁵⁾ bhavati / tāye paryā(*ṣā*)ye gantavyaṃ pariveṇikā
 bhavati / tehi pariveṇikehi gantavyaṃ nimantritakā vā bhavanti / tehi
 nimantritakehi gantavyaṃ / pratikṛtyeva tāva bhikṣuṇā dantakāṣṭhaṃ
 khādayitavyā(*vyam* /)¹⁶⁾ mukhaṃ dhoviya hastāṃ nirmmādiya pātraṃ gṛhṇiya¹⁷⁾
 20 upaviśitavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati yavāgū upānahārūḍhena vā praticchitum / **(23b1)**
 oḅṅṭhikākṛtena vā samamtaprāvṛtena vā praticchitum / atha khalu upānahā
 nikhosiya¹⁸⁾ ekāṃśakṛtena yavāgū praticchitavyā / atha dāni daṇḍakarma¹⁹⁾
 pratidinnaṃ bhavati / pā[r]ṣṇivabrā(*ddhrā*)²⁰⁾ omuñcitavyā dviṭiyakālikasya
 lābhagrāhaṃ adhyeṣitvā gantavyaṃ / atha dāni upaviṣṭakānāṃ [paṭi]pāṭikāye

1) *J.* yavāgūṃ. 2) *J.* prasamsanti. 3) *J.* tāvaty alpaṃ vā.; *Cf.* pelava- 'soft, thin'
 (Ch.506b13 薄; *Amarakośa* 3.1.66) khakkhaṭa- 'hard, solid' (Ch.506b15 ...).

4) *Or* y[av]āgu. ; *J.* yavāgu. 5) *J.* sarayu. 6) *J.* acirāvati. 7) *J.* mahānadi.

8) *J.* khakyaṭa. 9) *J.* lehyaṃ. 10) *J.* omits. 11) *J.* veṭṭā.

12) *J.* pṛchhiyanti. 13) *J.* tadāni. 14) *J.* nimantritakāyaṃ. 15) *J.* pārṣikā.

16) *J.* khādayitavyaṃ. 17) *J.* gṛhṇiya. 18) *J.* nikṣepiya. 19) *J.* daṇḍakarmaṃ.

20) *As Prasad pointed out, the pārṣṇivaddhra- means 'a leathern strap of sandal' (Ch.506b23 華
 履根). See Ms.47b1,2,5. ; J. pārṣṇibaddhā.*

dīyati / yathā vṛddhikāye¹⁾ gr̥hṇitavyaṃ²⁾ / yadi tāva tanukā bhavati / na vaktavyaṃ / he he he gaṅgā āyaṃ³⁾ sarvvaṃ yā(23b2)va mahī candrabhāgā ayaṃ / atha dāni atighanā bhavati na vaktavyaṃ / nāyaṃ yavāgū odano ayaṃ danḍāsani bhejjā ayaṃ / atha khalu yādṛśī dīyati tādṛśī praticchitā⁴⁾
 5 dāyakavaśo⁵⁾ (J.106) na pratigrāhakavaśo // atha dāni bhikṣuḥ / jarādurbhalo vā⁶⁾ vyādhidurbhalo vā⁶⁾ bhavati / atīśītam vā ati-uṣṇam vā bhikṣu naiva dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādati / na mukhaṃ dhovati / na hastā nirmmādayati / ānanta(23b3)ryasya yā⁷⁾ pātraṃ dātavyaṃ / vaktavyaṃ āyuṣman imaṃ mama yavāgūye pratyamśaṃ gr̥hṇa⁸⁾ / yaṃ kālaṃ praticchitā bhavati / tato
 10 paribhuñjitavyā / ete vilambakā yavāgūḥ⁹⁾ nindanti vā prasamsanti vā vinayātikramaṃ āsādayanti / evaṃ yavāgūye pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati // abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati // ¶ //

III.7 Ms.23b3 (J.106.8); Ch.506b28

15 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati vistareṇa nidā(23b4)naṃ kṛtvā aparo dāni bhikṣuḥ yogācāro vaidehake parvate niṣaṇṇo cittaṃ samādhayiṣyāmīti / aparo dāni bhikṣuḥ / āgacchiya tasya purato sthito tasya dāni tena nīva[ra]ṇena cittaṃ samādhānaṃ na gacchati etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ so yogava(gācā)ro¹⁰⁾ bhagavato ārocaye bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha taṃ bhikṣuṃ so dāni śabdāpito /
 20 bhagavān āha / satyaṃ bhikṣu¹¹⁾ (23b5) evaṃ nāma aparo yogācāro vaidehake parvate niṣaṇṇo cittaṃ samādhayiṣyan ti / tvaṃ dāni tasya purato āgacchiya sthito tasya dāni tena nīvaraṇena cittaṃ samādhānaṃ na gacchati / āha / āma bhagavan<a>

bhagavān āha / duṣkṛtaṃ te bhikṣu eva[m] ca tvaṃ yogācārasya bhikṣusya
 25 purato tiṣṭhasi tena hi evaṃ sthātavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ sthātavyaṃ / nāyaṃ tāva kṣamati (J.107) bhi(23b6)kṣuṇā yogācārasya bhikṣusya purato tiṣṭhituṃ nāpi kṣamati veśikā samantakena¹²⁾ vā tiṣṭhituṃ / vadhabandha-nāgāraśālāsāmantena vā tiṣṭhituṃ / nāyaṃ kṣamati / atigupte vā atiprākaṭe vā pradeśe tiṣṭhituṃ / atha khalu cchannaprākaṭe pradeśe sthātavyaṃ / na

1) *J.* vṛddhakāye.

2) *J.* gr̥hṇitavyaṃ.

3) *Read as J.* ayaṃ.

4) *J.* praticchitavyā.

5) *J.* dāyakadānavaśo.

6) *J.* omits.

7) *J.* vā.

8) *J.* gr̥hṇa.

9) *J.* yavāgū.

10) *J.* yogāva[ca]ro.

11) *J.* bhikṣū.

12) *J.* sāmantena.

kṣamati stūpaṃ vā pṛṣṭhato kṛtvā tiṣṭhituṃ / saṃghaṃ vā upādhyāyācāryam
vā vṛddhatarakaṃ vā pṛṣṭhato kṛtvā tiṣṭhituṃ / upānahārūḍhena (23b7) vā
tiṣṭhantu¹⁾ khaṃbhakṛtena vā oḡuṅṭhitaśīrṣeṇa vā o<vā>hitahastena vā nāpi
kṣamati saṃghamādhye mā tiṣṭha ti ukto tiṣṭhituṃ / upādhyāyācāryehi vā
5 uktena samānena mā tiṣṭheti tiṣṭhati vinayātikramam āsādayati / atha dāni
glāno bhavati / kiṅ cāpi opānahārūḍho²⁾ oḡuṅṭhitaśīrṣo vā ohitahasto vā tiṣṭhati
/ anāpattiḥ / evaṃ sthātavyaṃ na tiṣṭhati // abhisamācārikān dharmmān
atīkrā(24a1)mati // ॐ //

10 III.8 Ms.24a1 (J.107.13); Ch.506c16

bhagavān rājagṛhe viharati śāstā devānāṅ ca manuṣyāṅ ca vistareṇa
nidānaṃ kṛtvā aparo dāni bhikṣuḥ / yogācāro vaidehake parvate niṣaṅṅo
cittaṃ samādhayiṣyāmīti / aparo dāni bhikṣuḥ / āgatvā tasya purato³⁾ tālapādukāhi
ābaddhāhi⁴⁾ dīrghacaṃkramaṃ caṃkramati / ṭāpya ṭāṭāpya⁵⁾ ṭāpya (6...ṭāṭāpya
15 nti(*tti*)...⁶⁾ tasya (J.108) dāni tena śabdena cittaṃ na samādhānaṃ gacchati /
etaṃ prakā(24a2)raṇaṃ so yogācāro bhagavato ārocaye / bhagavān āha /
satyaṃ bhikṣu evaṃ nāmā aparo yogācāro vaidehake parvate niṣaṅṅo cittaṃ
samādhayiṣyāmīti⁷⁾ / tad evaṃ sarvvaṃ bhagavān vistareṇa pratyārocayati /
yāva tasya dāni tena śabdena cittaṃ na samava(*mā*)dhānaṃ gacchati / āha /
20 āma bhagavan

bhagavān āha / duṣkṛtaṃ te bhikṣuḥ / evaṃ ca tvaṃ yogācārasya bhikṣusya
purato caṃkramasi / tena hi (24a3) evaṃ caṃkramitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ
ca[m]kramitavyaṃ / nāyan tāva kṣamati bhikṣuṇā yogācārasya bhikṣusya purato
caṃkramituṃ / nāpi kṣamati stūpaṃ vā pṛṣṭhato kṛtvā caṃkramituṃ / saṃghaṃ
25 vā pṛṣṭhato kṛtvā caṃkramituṃ / upādhyāyācāryam vā pṛṣṭhato kṛtvā
caṃkramituṃ / eṣo dāni bhikṣuḥ / upādhyāyena vā ācāryeṇa vā sārddhaṃ
caṃkramati / ⁸⁾ upādhyāyasya vā ācāryasya ⁹⁾ ati(24a4)rekaṃ caṃkramituṃ
nāpi kṣamati / samaṃ caṃkramayituṃ / atha khalu dve trayo vā padā

1) *J.* tiṣṭhituṃ.

2) *J.* upānahārūḍho.

3) *J.* parato.

4) *J.* āvaddhāhi.

5) *J.* ṭāṭāpyaṃ.

6) *J.* ṭāṭāpyanti.

7) *J.* samādhayiṣayām iti.

8) *J.* adds [na kṣamati].

9) *J.* adds [vā].

nihinakena¹⁾ caṃkramitavyaṃ / saṃghamadye vā caṃkramati / mā caṃkramāhīti
 uktena na caṃkramitavyaṃ / atha dāni glāno ghr̥taṃ vā pītaṃ / virecanaṃ vā
 pītaṃ kiñ cāpi caṃkramati / tan na kṣamati / purato samaṃ vā gantuṃ
 ohayitvā gantavyaṃ / anuvarivarttantena²⁾ tadā na kṣamati /
 5 u(24a5)pādhyāyācāryāṇāṃ vā pṛṣṭhato kṛtvā parivarttita(tu)ṃ / atha khalu
 abhidakṣiṇaṃ agrato karentena anuparivarttitavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati
 vesikāsāmantakena caṃkramituṃ / nāpi kṣamati dyutikarāsālāsāmantakena
 caṃkramituṃ / vadhabandhanāgārasāmantena caṃkramituṃ / (J.109) nāpi
 kṣamati atiprākāṭe vā pradeśe caṃkramituṃ / atha khalu cchannaprākāṭe
 10 pradeśe (24a6) caṃkramitavyaṃ / evaṃ caṃkrame pratipadyitavyaṃ / na
 pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati //¶//

III.9 Ms.24a6 (J.109.4);Ch.507a4

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati te dāni āyusmanto ṣaḍvarggikāḥ /
 15 uṣṭ[r]aparyamkena³⁾ prahāṇaṃ upaviṃśa(śaṃ)ti / anantarikānāṃ jānukehi
 vyāvahanti / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu / bhagavān āha /
 śabdāpayatha ṣaḍvarggikān te dāni śabdāpitāḥ / bhaga(24a7)vān āha / satyaṃ
 bhikṣavo ṣaḍvarggikā evaṃ nāma yūyaṃ uṣṭraparyāṅkena²⁾ prahāṇe niṣīdatha /
 anantarikānāṃ jāta(nu)kehi vyāvahatha āhaṃsu / āma bhagavan<a> bhagavān
 20 āha / duṣkṛtaṃ bhikṣavo ṣaḍvarggikāḥ / evaṃ ca yūyaṃ uṣṭraparyāṅkena²⁾
 prahāṇe niṣīdatha / tena hi [na]⁴⁾ kṣamati / uṣṭraparyāṅkena²⁾ prahāṇe niṣīdituṃ
 / bhagavān / tān bhikṣūn⁵⁾ āmantrayati / evaṃ bhikṣavo niṣīdatha / yathā
 nāga(24b1)himavatāḥ / ekaṃ nāgaṃ dve nāgā anuparidhā(vā)rya niṣīdanti /
 dve nāgā⁶⁾ catvāri nāgā anuparivārya niṣīdanti catvāri aṣṭa aṣṭa ṣoḍaśa ṣoḍaśa
 25 [dvātriṃśad]⁷⁾ dvātriṃśac catuṣaṣṭi⁸⁾ nāgā anupa[ri]vārya niṣīdanti / (J.110)
 athottareṇa yathānubhāvaṃ⁹⁾ na kṣamati / uṣṭraparyāṅkena¹⁰⁾ niṣīdituṃ /
 bhikṣuṇāpi tāva svasti[ka]paryāṅkena¹¹⁾ prahāṇe niṣīditavyaṃ / atha dāni

1) Read as *J.* nihinakena.

2) Read as *J.* anuparivarttantena.

3) *J.* ardhaparyamkena.

4) *J.* omits.; Cf. Ch. 不得作駱駝坐(507a7).

5) *J.* bhikṣūṇāṃ.

6) *J.* nāgāṃ.

7) *J.* [dvātriṃśat /].

8) *J.* catuṣaṣṭhi.

9) *J.* yathānu[pari]vāryaṃ.

10) *J.* ardhaparyamkena.

11) *J.* svastiparyāṅkena.

bhikṣu¹⁾ paryāṅkena niṣaṅṅo bhavati śrānto bha(24b2)vati / garbhāni²⁾ āmilāyanti
 / nāpi kṣamati / ubhayāni sandhī maṭamaṭāye prasārituṃ / atha khalu eko
 pādo sukhākam prasārayitavyo taṃ amuhūrtte³⁾ viśrāmiya sanmiñjiya dvitīyo
 pādo sukhākam prasārayitavyo / utthipitvā vā ekānte⁴⁾ caṃkramitavyaṃ / na
 5 kṣamati / oḡuṅṅhitaśīrṣeṇa prahāṇe upaveṣṭuṃ / atha dāni jarādurbhalo vā
 vyādhidurbhalo vā bhavati / śīrṣam vā (24b3) duḥkhati / arddhaśīrṣasya
 pithetavyaṃ / eko ca karṇo / atha dāni ekānte bhavati ucchedake vā vṛkṣamūlake
 vā vihāre vā pratisaṃlinako kiñ cāpi oḡuṅṅhitaśīrṣo niṣīdati / anāpattiḥ /
 amūhūrttakam⁵⁾ viśramiya⁶⁾ bhūyo svastikaparyāṅkena niṣīditavyaṃ // atha
 10 dāni bhikṣu na pāreti / svastikaparyāṅkena niṣīdituṃ / arddhaparyāṅkena
 (24b4) niṣīditavyaṃ / atha dāni arddhaparyāṅkenāpi na pāreti niṣīdituṃ /
 ubhau pādu osāriya susaṃvṛtena niṣīditavyaṃ / tathā karttavayaṃ /
 yathānantaryaṃ jānukehi na vyāvahati / na kṣamati / stūpaṃ pṛṣṭhato kariya
 niṣīdituṃ / saṃgham vā pṛṣṭhato kariya niṣīdituṃ / upādhyāyācāryāṅam vā
 15 pṛṣṭhato kariya niṣīdituṃ / vṛddhatarakam vā pṛṣṭa(ṣṭha)to (24b5) kariya
 niṣīdituṃ / nāpi kṣamati saṃghamadye mā niṣīda nti(tti) / uktena samānena
 (J.111) niṣīdituṃ / nāpi kṣamati / upādhyāyācāryehi mā niṣīda nti(tti) / uktena
 niṣīdituṃ nāpi kṣamati vesikāsāmāntena dyutikarāsālāsāmāntakena niṣīdituṃ /
 vadhabandhanāgārasālāsāmāntakena niṣīdituṃ / atibhūṅṅde⁷⁾ vā ⁸⁾ pradeśe
 20 niṣīdituṃ / atha khalu cchannaprā(24b6)kaṭe pradeśe niṣīditavyaṃ / evaṃ
 niṣādye pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān dharmmān
 atikrāmati // ¶ //

III.10

Ms.24b6 (J.111.7); Ch.507a15

25 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati te dāni āyusmanto ṣaḍvarggikāḥ / omuddhakāpi
 śeyyāṃ kalpenti / uttānakāpi śeyyā⁹⁾ kalpenti / vāmenāpi pārśvena śeyyāṃ
 kalpenti / etaṃ prakaraṅgaṃ bhikṣūhi śrutam / bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemṣu /
 bhagavān āha / (24b7) śabdāpayatha ṣaḍvarggikāṃ / te dāni śabdāpitā /
 bhagavān āha / satyaṃ bhikṣavo ṣaḍvarggikāḥ / evaṃ nāma yūyaṃ omuddhakāpi

1) *J.* bhikṣū.2) *J.* dharmāni.3) *J.* amuhūrtte.4) *J.* ekāntena.5) *J.* amūhūrttakam.6) *J.* viśrāmiya.7) *Cf. Hindi-Eng. s.v. bhūṅṅda* ; *J.* atigupte.8) *J.* adds [ati prakāṭe vā].9) *J.* śeyyāṃ.

śeyyāṃ kalpetha / ¹⁾ vāmenāpi pārśvena śayyāṃ²⁾ kalpetha / āhaṃsu / āma / bhagavaṃ

bhagavān āha / duṣkṛtaṃ vo bhikṣavo ṣaḍvarggikāḥ / tena hi na kṣamati / uttānakena śeyyāṃ kalpituṃ / na kṣamati / omuddhakena śeyyāṃ kalpayituṃ³⁾
 5 / na kṣamati / vāme(25a1)na vā pārśvena śeyyāṃ kalpayituṃ / bhagavān dāni bhikṣūn⁴⁾ āmantrayati / (J.112) omuddhakā bhikṣavo pretā śeyyāṃ kalpayanti / uttānakā bhikṣavo āsurā śeyyāṃ kalpayanti / vāmena pārśvena kāmopabhoginaḥ⁵⁾ / śeyyāṃ kalpayati / evaṃ bhikṣavo śeyyāṃ kalpetha / yathā siṃho mṛgarāja⁶⁾ siṃho bhikṣavo mṛgarāja⁷⁾ dakṣiṇena pārśvena śeyyāṃ kalpayati / pādena
 10 pādaṃ ādhāya dantena da(25a2)ntaṃ ādhāya jihvāgraṃ tālukāgre pratiṣṭhāpayitvā / aṅgulaṃ anukāyaṃ āyacchihitvā⁸⁾ dakṣiṇāṃ bāhaṃ⁹⁾ śirasy upanidhāya vāmaṃ bāhāṃ anukāyaṃ prasārayitvā so pi pratibodhanāṃ(nan) / tena¹⁰⁾ purimaṃ kāyaṃ abhyunnāmeti / pṛṣṭhimaṃ kāyaṃ abhivilokayati / sa cet paśyati / gātrāṇāṃ anyathātvaṃ tena bhavati / anāttamano
 15 ca paśyati / gātrāṇāṃ anyathātvaṃ tena bhavati citte āttamano¹¹⁾ a(25a3)bhiraḍḍho bhikṣuṇāpi tāva śeyyāṃ prajñapetena abhidakṣiṇāṃ¹²⁾ prajñapayitavyā / ya(ta)thā karttavyā yathā saṃpa(ya)tako yeva dakṣiṇena pārśvena śayyāṃ kalpeti / na kṣamati / vāmena śayyāṃ prajñapetuṃ / dakṣiṇaśayyā prajñapetavyā / cīvaravaṃśasya heṣṭhato rātriye purimaṃ yāmaṃ
 20 uddeśaprayuktena svādhyāyaprayuktena sthānena (J.113) caṃkrameṇa vītināmayi(25a4)tavyā rātriye madhyame yāme dakṣiṇena pārśvena siṃhaśeyyā kalpayitavyā / pādena pādaṃ ādhāya jihvāgraṃ tālukāgre pratiṣṭhāpayitvā dakṣiṇāṃ bāhāṃ śirasy upanidhāya vāmāṃ bāhāṃ anukāyaṃ prasāritvā utthānasaṃjñī manasikā <kā>rentena nāpi dāni parivarttakaṃ yāvat
 25 ^(13...sūryodgamanāt tato...13) śayitavyaṃ / rātriye paścime yāme paryaṅkena vīti(25a5)nāmayitavyaṃ / uddeśaprayuktena sthānacaṃkramānuyuktena vā / atha dāni bhikṣuḥ / duḥkhaśāyī bhavati ^(14...pāraśyena pāraśyaṃ...14) pallaṭṭanto¹⁵⁾

-
- 1) *J. adds* [uttānakāpi śeyyāṃ kalpetha /]. 2) *J. śeyyāṃ.* 3) *J. kalpiyituṃ.*
 4) *J. bhikṣūnāṃ.* 5) *J. kāmopabhogeno.* 6) *J. mṛgarāj[ā].* 7) *J. mṛgarājā.*
 8) *J. āpacchihitvā.* 9) *J. bāhāṃ.* 10) *J. pratibodhantena.* 11) *J. [amanā]po.*
 12) *J. atidakṣiṇāṃ.* 13) *J. sūryodgamanāto.* 14) *J. pārśvena pārśvaṃ.*
 15) *J. palladunto.*

śayiti¹⁾ anāpattiḥ / jarādurbbalō vā vyādhidurbbalō vā bhavati / dakṣiṇe pārśve
 gaṇḍaṃ vā piṭakaṃ vā / bhavati / kiñ cāpi vāmena pārśvena śayati anāpattiḥ /
 na kṣamati / stūpaṃ vā pādato kṛtvā / śayyāṃ kalpayituṃ / saṃghaṃ **(25a6)**
 vā pādato kṛtvā śeyyāṃ²⁾ kalpayituṃ / vṛddhatarakaṃ vā pādato kṛtvā
 5 upādhyāyācāryaṃ vā pādato kṛtvā śeyyāṃ kalpayituṃ / eva[m] śayyāṃ
 pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati
 //¶//

udānaṃ

10 evaṃ kaṭhine pratipadyitavyaṃ /
 evaṃ cakkaliye pratipadyitavyaṃ /
 evaṃ vihāre pratipadyitavyaṃ /
 evaṃ kheṭte pratipadyitavyaṃ /
 (J.114) evaṃ pātre pratipadyitavyaṃ /
 15 evaṃ yavāgūye³⁾ **(25a7)** pratipadyitavyaṃ /
 evaṃ sthātavyaṃ /
 evaṃ caṃkramitavyaṃ /
 evaṃ niṣīditavyaṃ /
 evaṃ śeyyā⁴⁾ kalpayitavyaṃ // ¶ //

20

1) *J.* śayati.

2) *J.* śayyāṃ.

3) *J.* yavāgūye.

4) *J.* śeyyāṃ.

IV.1-2 Ms.25a7 (J.115.1); Ch.507b4

bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā te dāni āyusmanto
 ṣaḍvarggikāḥ / dvāraṃ bandhiyāṇaṃ vihārasya paścā¹⁾ vastuke kākavāhaṃ
 5 bhañjantaṃ / āsanti / āgantukānāṃ bhikṣūṇāṃ gaṇo āgato dvāraṃ yāvanti²⁾
 na labhanti te dāni okkhandiyāṇaṃ³⁾ praviṣṭāḥ / tehi dāni⁴⁾ **(25b1)** āyusmantehi
 ṣaḍvarggikehi āgantukā dṛṣṭāḥ pṛcchanti / āyusmaṃ kuto vā praviṣṭāḥ /
 āhaṃsuḥ / okkhandiyāṇaṃ⁵⁾ praviṣṭāḥ / te dāni āhaṃsu / āyusman⁶⁾ evaṃ ca
 yūyaṃ okkhandiyāṇaṃ⁷⁾ vihāraṃ praviśatha / te pi dāni āgantukā āhaṃsu /
 10 evaṃ ca yūyaṃ dvāraṃ bandhiyāṇaṃ vihārasya paścād vastukasya kākavāhaṃ
 bhañjantā⁸⁾ āsatha te dāni vivaditāḥ / bhagavato mūlaṃ gatāḥ /

bhagavān āha / nā**(25b2)**yaṃ tāva kṣamati / te(ne)vāsikehi vihārasya
 dvāraṃ bandhiyāṇaṃ vihārasya paścād vastukasya kākavāhaṃ⁹⁾ bhañjamānehi
 āsituṃ / nāpi kṣamati / āgantukehi vihāraṃ okkhandiyāṇaṃ¹⁰⁾ praviśituṃ /
 15 tena hi evaṃ āgantukehi pratipadyitavyaṃ / evaṃ ni(ne)vāsikehi
 pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ āgantukehi pratipadyitavyaṃ / ete dāni
 bhikṣu¹¹⁾ āgantukā āgacchanti / sarvvehi pādīpa(ya)kkapādīyakakāni¹²⁾
 a**(25b3)**pāvuraṇāni upasthāpayitavyāni / ekasyāpi apāvuraṇi na bhavati / sarvve
 vinayātikramaṃ āsādayaṃti / ekasyāpi apāvuraṇi bhavati / sarvveṣāṃ
 20 anāpattiḥ /

atha dāni koci glāno bhavati / na dāni ujñhitvā gantavyaṃ / atha khalu
 anupāletavyo / pātracīvaraṃ ālambitavyaṃ¹³⁾ / nāpi dāni pātra(J.116)cīvaraṃ
 gṛhñitvā¹⁴⁾ adarśanena gantavyaṃ / atha khalu a**(25b4)**vidūreṇa gantavyaṃ /
 mā dāni adarśanena pariṇāne hṛtaṃ / hṛtaṃ me pātracīvaram iti gacchantasya
 25 karttavyaṃ / yadi dāni ośyā bhavati taruṇabhikṣūhi agrato gantavyaṃ / ośyā
 prativāhantehi / atha dāni vyāḍabhayaṃ¹⁵⁾ vā corabhayaṃ vā bhavati / vṛddhaṃ
 bālaṃ madhye kṛtvā gantavyaṃ / atha dāni corā saprasādā bhavanti / vṛddhehi

1) *J.* paścād.2) *J.* yāvata.3) *J.* okyandiyāṇaṃ.4) *Sic !*5) *J.* okyandiyāṇaṃ.6) *J.* āyusmān.7) *J.* okyandiyāṇaṃ.8) *J.* bhañjantāṃ.9) *J.* omits.10) *J.* okyandiyāṇaṃ.11) *Read as J.* bhikṣū.12) *J.* upakkayātītā.13) *J.* ālamvitavyaṃ.14) *J.* gṛhñitvā.15) *J.* vyāghrabhayaṃ.

agrato gantavyaṃ / yathā paśyitvā prasā(25b5)dena¹⁾ avivarjitā gaccheṃsu /
yadi dāni grāmasya nagarasya vā madhyena gantavyaṃ / ²⁾ bhavati / na dāni
kṣamati nagarave(ce)tiyāni abhidakṣiṇi karenti(te)hi vā gantuṃ / apavāmivā(kā)
karentehi vā atha khalu ujjā(jju)kena mā[r]gakena gantavyaṃ / nyāye vāsopagatā
5 bhavanti / taruṇā bhikṣu³⁾ duve vā trayo vā praveśayitavyā / agrato gacchatha
saṃghasya phāsuvihāraṃ upa(25b6)dahatha pādaitailena guḍapānīyena
pratiśrayeṇa purebhaktikena tehi dāni prāvāriya gaṇṭhipāsakaṃ obandhiya
āmantriya praveṣṭavyaṃ / praviśiya⁴⁾ yācitvā saṃghasya yathāsukha⁵⁾ -paribhogaṃ
niḥsārepetavyaṃ⁶⁾ / pādaitailaṃ vekālikaṃ purebhaktikaṃ bhaikṣitavyaṃ⁷⁾ /
10 āvi(ci)kṣitavyaṃ⁸⁾ labdho pratiśrayo tehi dāni yadi tahiṃ ogho vā (J.117)
bhavati / nadī tadāgaṃ vā puṣkiriṇī vā udupāno vā tahiṃ pādā(25b7)n
prakṣāletvā prāvaretvā anyonyaṃ āmandha(ntra)yitvā praveṣṭavyaṃ / atha
dāni guḍapānīyaṃ bhavati / tahiṃ yeva vekālikaṃ⁹⁾ kariya praveṣṭavyaṃ / mā
paśyēṃsu samāmapayi ime pravrajitā karonti / atha dāni ubhaṃḍito bhavati
15 saṃvibhajitvā praveṣṭavyaṃ / nisrṣṭagrhaṃ bhavati anāmantriya praviśati
anāpattiḥ / na dāni labhyā anyena gantuṃ / racchācchiddrakā bhavati /
anāpattiḥ / grāmantikaṃ śeyyāsanāṃ (26a1) bhavati / tahiṃ gantavyaṃ / atha
dāni āraṇyakaśeyyāsanāṃ bhavati / tahiṃ gantavyaṃ / saṃghārāmaṃ praviśantehi
puṣkiriṇīyaṃ vā tadāge vā oghe vā pādāṃ dhovitvā praveṣṭavyaṃ / atha dāni
20 ubhaṃḍito¹⁰⁾ saṃvibhajitvā praveṣṭavyaṃ cetiyāṇaṃ¹¹⁾ pradakṣiṇī karentehi
upānahā omuñcitvā kāṣṭhakena grhṇitvā¹²⁾ praveṣṭavyaṃ / nāpi dāni
uccaśabdamaḥāsabdehi praveṣṭavyaṃ / nāpi nevāsikāṃ ullaya(pa)nte(26a2)hi¹³⁾
hū ha he adyāpi taṃ^(14...tad evettha...14) vasatha ghuṇa vidhātave
nand[an]opanandanā yūyaṃ nāgarājāno ihaiva yūyaṃ jātā ihaiva mariṣyatha
25 jātā te śṛgālā ye tumbhāṇaṃ māṃsāni khādiṣyanti / nāpi dāni nevāsikena¹⁵⁾
ullapitavyaṃ / hū ha he caṇḍamuktaṃ pañcavarṣikaṃ pravṛttaṃ yathāpāṭito
nāpi dāni vaktavyaṃ ko itthaṃ kati varṣo utthiha nāpi dāni (J.118) vaktavyaṃ
/ ko bhaktakā nātithikā kasya śuve bhaktata(26a3)rpaṇaṃ purobhaktikaṃ vā

1) *J.* sapramādena. 2) *Probably some words are omitted in this place.*

3) *Read as J.* bhikṣū. 4) *J.* praviśiya. 5) *J.* yathāmukha. 6) *J.* niḥsāreyetavyaṃ.

7) *J.* bhakṣitavyaṃ. 8) *J.* āvikṣitavyaṃ. 9) *J.* vaikālikaṃ. 10) *J.* ubhaṃḍito.

11) *J.* cetyā[ṅga]ṇaṃ. 12) *J.* grhṇitvā. 13) *J.* adds [praveṣṭavyaṃ]. 14) *J.* tadevittha.

15) *J.* nivāsikena.

nāpi dāni nevāsikehi dvāraṃ bandhitvā kākavāhāṃ bhajantehi āsitavyaṃ /

atha dāni paścād vastuke mṛttikākarmmaṃ karonti / ye tāpe(ye) ārthāpe(ye)¹⁾

bhavanti / ārāmikā²⁾ śrāmaṇero vā yasya oheyyako so vaktavyo dvāraṃ rakṣanto

āsā(sa /) atha dāni apadurako³⁾ vihāro bhavati / praviśitavyaṃ / atha dāni

5 ghaṭṭitako bhavati / apāvura(26a4)ṇena⁴⁾ apaduriyāṇaṃ⁵⁾ praviśitavyaṃ /

saṃghārāmaṃ pradakṣiṇī karentehi āgantavyaṃ / yatra bhikṣūṇāṃ

āsanaprajñaptir bhavati / (6...tahiṃ navakaṃ...⁶⁾ tasmīṃ cīvarabisiyan⁷⁾ thaviyāṇaṃ

kuṇḍikāṃ vā upānahau vā thaviyāṇa⁸⁾ nevāsikā pṛcchitavyāḥ / āyuṣmaṃ

pādadhovanikā kaḥiṃ kalpiyakarakī kaḥiṃ akalpi[ya]karakī kahi[ṃ] yadi tāva

10 āvi(ci)kṣanti⁹⁾ pādadhovanikāyāṃ pādāṃ (26a5) dhoviyāṇaṃ akalpiyakarakīto

hastā¹⁰⁾ nirmmādiyāṇa kalpiyakarakīto prakṣāliya tato cetiyaṃ vanditavyaṃ

cetiyaṃ vandiyāṇaṃ yatra nevāsikā¹¹⁾ bhavanti tatra gantavyaṃ alliyāṇaṃ

nāpi kṣamati / vaktuṃ (12...vandāmī tti...¹²⁾ / atha khalu vaktavyaṃ / āyuṣman

vandiṣyan ti nevāsikehi varṣāgraṃ pṛcchitavyaṃ / kati varṣo āyuṣman<a> yadi

15 (J.119) tāva āgantuko vṛddhatarako bha(26a6)vati¹³⁾ / nevāsikena utthiya pādā

vanditavyā / āsanaṃ dātavyaṃ / atha dāni nevāsiko vṛddhatarako bhavati /

ārogyāpiya¹⁴⁾ evaṃ kariyāṇaṃ¹⁵⁾ āsanaṃ dātavyaṃ / yaṃ kālāṃ viśrānto bhavati

pṛcchitavyaṃ / āyuṣman asti etāvati varṣasya vihārako prāpuṇati / yadi tāva

jalpati prāpuṇati tti vihārako gṛhṇitavyo¹⁶⁾ mañca piṭhaṃ bisī¹⁷⁾ caturasrako

20 kuccaṃ bi[ṃ]bohanaṃ¹⁸⁾ gṛhṇitavyaṃ¹⁹⁾ / nāpi (26a7) dāni kṣamati / tri(te)hi

āgantukehi nevāsikāṃ²⁰⁾ kutsiya haṃbhiya²¹⁾ āyuṣman adyāpi yūyaṃ iha vasatha

he he śiṣṭā vaṣṭā yūyaṃ jānāte²²⁾ ye śṛgālā ye²³⁾ yuṣmākaṃ māṃsāni khādiṣyanti

/ atha khalu saṃpraharṣayitavyā²⁴⁾ vaktavyā āyuṣman śobhanaṃ kriyati

saṃghārāmo kelāpiyati / dhūmo kriyati / kulāni praśādiyanti / avikālo

25 pādāṃ dhoviya mrakṣiya dīpaṃ ādīpi(26b1)ya śeyyāṃ²⁵⁾ prajñapiya

pratikramitavyaṃ nāpi dāni kṣamati / aparejjukāto kalyato utthihantakenaiva

1) *J.* arthāye.

2) *J.* ārāmiko.

3) *J.* āpadūrako.

4) *J.* avāpuraṇena.

5) *J.* apaduriyāṇaṃ.

6) *J.* <tahiṃ navakaṃ>.

7) *J.* cīvara visiyan.

8) *J.* thaviyāṇaṃ.

9) *J.* āvikṣanti.

10) *J.* hastān.

11) *J.* nivāsikā.

12) *J.* vandāmīti.

13) *J.* mavati (*misprint*).

14) *J.* āgantukena[pi].

15) *J.* kariyāṇa.

16) *J.* gṛhṇitavyo.

17) *J.* visi.

18) *J.* vimvohanaṃ.

19) *J.* gṛhṇitavyaṃ.

20) *J.* nivāsikāṃ.

21) *J.* haṃtiya.

22) *J.* jānāti.

23) *J.* te.

24) *J.* saṃpraharṣitavyā.

25) *J.* śeyyaṃ.

bhaktaśālām¹⁾ praviśitum / āyusman kiṃ sidhyati kiṃ pacyati kiṃ bhaktakānām
 sthithikā / atha khalu kalyato yeva utthiya nivāsiya prāvāriya hastān²⁾ nirmmādiya
 pātram grhṇiya³⁾ praviśitavyam / atha dāni tahiṃ vihārake anugraho bhavati
 vihārakam vā bhakta⁴⁾ bhavati / nevāsikehi⁵⁾ vaktavyam / ā(26b2)yuṣman<a>
 5 mā piṇḍāya praviśatha / iha yyeva bhujjīṣyatha / atha (J.120) dāni ⁶⁾ bhavati /
 āgantukānām piṇḍakānām⁷⁾ piṇḍabhaktāni uddiśitavyāni / atha dāni bhaktakāni
 uddiśitavyāni / atha dāni bhaktakāni na bhavanti nevāsikehi vaktavyam āyusmaṃ
 āgametha sahitakā piṇḍāye praviśiṣyāmaḥ / tato sahitakehi praviśitavyam /
 atha dāni āgantukā bhikṣū vihāra⁸⁾ āgatā bhavanti / nāyam (26b3) kṣamati /
 10 nevāsikehi⁹⁾ vaktum ^(10...o ha he nāvā...10) pañcavarṣikaḍam yadukkam¹¹⁾
 śramaṇamātāprajātā tti¹²⁾ / atha khalu āgantukānām ehi svāgataṃ kartta[vya]m /
 etu āyusmanto svāgataṃ āyusmanto anurāgataṃ āyusmanto ^(13...mā śrāntā...13)
^(14...mā klāntā...14) pādām prakkā(kṣā)letha / hastāṃ nirmmādeṭha pāniyam pibatha
 viśramatha nti(tti) / yadi tāva purebhakte āma(ga)tā bhavanti
 15 purebha(26b4)ktikena cchandayitavyāḥ / deśakāle āgatā bhavanti / bhaktakṛtyena
 ccha[nda]ṣi(yi)tavyāḥ / vikāle āgatā bhavanti vikālikena cchandayitavyāḥ /
 vikārako¹⁵⁾ uddiśitavyo / mañca pīṭham bisī¹⁶⁾ catu[ra]śrakam¹⁷⁾ kuccakam
 bimbohanam¹⁸⁾ (J.121) uddiśitavyam / pādām rakṣaṇena cchandayitavyā / atha
 aparejjukāto yadi tāva bāhirakam bhaktam bhavati / anugraho vā bhavati
 20 (26b5) vaktavyam / āyusmaṃ mā piṇḍāye praviśatha / iha yyeva bhujjīṣyatha
 / atha dāni bhaktakā na bhavanti / āgantukāṃ piṇḍabhaktakāni uddiśitavyāni
 / atha dāni piṇḍacāriko bhavati / yam kālam / āgantukā ^{(19...piṇḍāthe(ye) va(ca)riya¹⁹⁾}
 vihāram āgatā bhavanti / tato yadi nevāsikānām vyañjanāni bhavanti / khajjakāni
 bhavanti / tato yadi snehako vā (26b6) bhavanti / tehi āgantukānām samvibhāgo
 25 karttavyo / atha dāni evam pi na bhavati / antamasato yadi tahiṃ kiñci
 piṇḍacārikam praṇītatarakam bhavati / āgantukānām sāraṇīyam karttavyam /

1) *J.* bhaktaśālām.2) *J.* hastan.3) *J.* grhṇiya.4) *J.* bhaktam.5) *J.* nivāsikehi.6) *J.* adds [bhaktam na].7) *J.* <piṇḍakānām>.8) *J.* vihāram.9) *J.* nivāsikehi.10) *J.* ohahe nā vā.11) *This meaning is not clear.* ; *J.* pañcavarṣi kaḍam yadukkam.12) *J.* ti.13) *J.* mā[ttha]śrāntā.14) *J.* mā[ttha]klāntā.15) *Read as J.* vikālako.16) *J.* visī.17) *J.* caturasrakam.18) *J.* vimvohanam.19) *J.* piṇḍā thevariya.

nevāsikehi¹⁾ sarvvaṃ ārocayitavyaṃ / vaktavyaṃ / āyuṣmanto amukaṃ kulaṃ
mā praviśatha / pātranikubjanaṃ²⁾ samutikṛtaṃ³⁾ amutra śunakhā caṇḍāḥ /
amukaṃ aśrāddhaku(26b7)laṃ⁴⁾ yā kriyā ārocayitavyā /

atha dāni / āraṇyakaṃ śeyyāsaṇaṃ bhavati / na kṣamati / tehi ni(ne)vāsikāhi⁵⁾
5 dvāraṃ ca bandha(dhi)ya vihārasya paścā⁶⁾ vastuke kākavāhāṃ bhañjante
āsituṃ / atha dāni siṃhabhayaṃ vā bhavaṃti⁷⁾ vyāghrabhayaṃ vā corabhayaṃ
vā (J.122) bhikṣū ca paliguddhakā⁸⁾ bhavanti / cchāyanikā vā lepanikā vā
karenti kiṃ vā(cā)pi dvāraṃ ghaṭenti⁹⁾ anāpattiḥ / sarvve yeva¹⁰⁾ goca(27a1)raṃ
praviśanti / kiñ cāpi ghaṭṭenti anāpattiḥ / eko vā rakṣapālo dātavyo vaktavyaṃ
10 / āyuṣma[m] dvāraṃ bandhiya dvārakoṣṭhakasya upari āsāhi yadi keci āgantukā
āgaccheṃsu / tato dvāraṃ dadesi / tena upari dvārakoṣṭhasya āsitavyaṃ / yadi
tāva keci āgantukā āgacchenti¹¹⁾ / teṣāṃ dvāraṃ dātavyaṃ / yaṃ kālāṃ te
nevāsikā niddhāvitā¹²⁾ bhavanti nāpi kṣā(kṣa)mati tehi nevāsi(27a2)kehi vaktuṃ
/ āyuṣmaṃ eṣā nāvā mucyati eṣo sādhuvo(rtho) prayāto gacchantu āyuṣmanto
15 gataṃ mārggasya śreyo / atha khalu samāśvāsitavyaṃ / vasantu āyuṣmanto
ramaṃtu āyuṣmanto yadi tāva stūpikena vā kāryeṇa āgatā bhavanti / stūpikaṃ
kāṛṣa(ya)[m] pariprāpayitavyaṃ / sāmghikena kāryeṇa āgatā bhavanti /
sāmghikaṃ kāryaṃ pariprāpayitavyaṃ / yaṃ kālāṃ pariprāptakāryaṃ
bha(27a3)vati / yadi koci sārthā(rtho) prayāto bhavati te bhikṣu¹³⁾ vāṇijakasya
20 sārthavāhasya parinditavyā vaktavyaṃ / upāsaka¹⁴⁾ dānapati ime bhikṣavo
tvayā sārddhaṃ gamiṣyanti / ime bhikṣu¹⁵⁾ tava pari<ni>nditā¹⁶⁾ bhavantu
teṣāṃ gacchamano(mānā)nāṃ¹⁷⁾ pathyadanena¹⁸⁾ vaikalyaṃ kartavyaṃ / evaṃ
hi (J.123) āgantukehi¹⁹⁾ pratipadyitavyaṃ na pratipadyanti / ābhisamācārikān
dharmmān atikrāmaṃti²⁰⁾ // ¶ //

25

-
- 1) *J.* nivāsikehi. 2) *J.* pātranikujjanaṃ 3) *J.* sammutikṛtaṃ. 4) *J.* aśraddhāṃ kulaṃ.
5) *J.* nevāsikehi. 6) *J.* paścād. 7) *J.* bhavati. 8) *J.* pariśuddhakā.
9) *J.* ghaṭṭenti. 10) *J.* ye ca. 11) *J.* āgacchanti. 12) *J.* nirdhāvitā.
13) *Read as J.* bhikṣū. 14) *J.* upasakā. 15) *J.* bhikṣū. 16) *J.* parininditā.
17) *J.* gacchamānānaṃ. 18) *J.* pathyodanena. 19) *J.* suggests nivāsikehi in the f.n.
20) *J.* atikrāmati.

IV.3-4 Ms.27a3 (J.123.3); Ch.510b3

bhagavā(27a4)n śrāvastyāṃ viharati / aparo dāni bhikṣuḥ / āgantuko āgato
 tasya dāni aparo bhikṣuḥ / vṛddhatarako parijñātako bhavati / so ca apareṇa
 bhikṣuṇā sārddham vācovācīkām karoti / so dāni āgantuko alliyatasya¹⁾
 5 nevāsikasya²⁾ pādām vandanti / so dāni anya vijñāna (3...samaṃmī na...3)
 samanvāharati / na taṃ pratisaṃmodati so dāni apratisaṃmodiya ga(27a5)to
 te dāni aparakālena ubhaye samāgatā so dāni sthaviro pṛcchati⁴⁾ / āyusmaṃ
 kecciro ti / āgatasya (5...āhāre cacciro...5) evacciro ca so āha āyusman evacciro
 tava āgatasya na ca me pādavandako upasaṃkramasi / so dān āha / vanditā
 10 mayā tava pādā tvam ca mama na pratisaṃmodesi / so dān āha / kadā vā kim
 vā / so dān āha / amukaṃ diva(27a6)saṃ tvam amukena bhikṣuṇā sārddham
 vācam̐(co)vāciṃ karoṣi⁶⁾ / tadā tava mayā pādā vanditā so dāni āha āyusman
 vācovāciṃ karentasya pādām vandasi / so dāni āha / evaṃ ca yaṃ tvam mama
 pādām vandintasya⁷⁾ na pratisaṃmodesi⁸⁾ / te dāni vivaditāḥ / bhagavato
 15 mūlaṃ gatāḥ /

bhagavān āha / nāyaṃ tāva kṣamati / āgantukena nevāsi(J.124)kasya
 vācovāciṃ karentasya pādām vanditum / nāpi kṣamati pādehi
 va(27a7)ndiyamāṇehi na pratisaṃmoditum / tena hi evaṃ pādā vanditavyāḥ /
 evaṃ pratisaṃmoditavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ pādā vanditavyā / evaṃ
 20 pratisaṃmoditavyaṃ / eṣo dāni bhikṣu āgantuko āgato bhavati / tasya koci
 bhikṣu parijñātako bhavati / so ca apareṇa bhikṣuṇā sārddham vācovāciṃ
 karoti / nāpi kṣamati tasya taṃ velaṃ pādām vanditum uśvāsa(ccāra)m⁹⁾ vā
 upaviṣṭo¹⁰⁾ bhavati na kṣamati / taṃ velaṃ pādām (27b1) vanditum / evaṃ
 praśvāsa(srāva)m¹¹⁾ karentasya dantakāṣṭham khādantasya snāyati vā ekanivasano
 25 vā bhavati / bhaktakṛtyaṃ karoti / purebhaktikam vā karoti / dvibhūmikam vā
 ukkaṣa(ma)ti¹²⁾ tvaritaṃ vā ati(bhi)kramati na kṣamati taṃ velaṃ tasya pādām
 vanditum / na kṣamati mṛttikākarmma¹³⁾ karentasya // pe // pātrapākaṃ
 dadantasya cīvaraṃ dhovantasya rajanikā paṭhantasya¹⁴⁾ cīvarāṇi sīvantasya

1) *J.* allipam̐tasya.2) *J.* nivāsikasya.3) *This spelling seems corrupted.* ; *J.* samaṃnīta.4) *J.* pṛcchanti.5) *J.* āha—evacciro.6) *J.* karosi.7) *J.* vanditasya.8) *J.* pratisaṃmodisi.9) *J.* uśvāsam.10) *J.* upaviṣṭho.11) *J.* praśvāsaṃ.12) *J.* ukkasati.13) *J.* °karmaṃ.14) *J.* pacantasya.

raṃjenta(27b2)sya cca(ce)llaparikarmmam¹⁾ vā karentasya pādāṃ dhovantasya
 hastā²⁾ nirmmādentasya cetiyaṃ vandantasya pātraṃ nirmmādentasya³⁾ dhūpam⁴⁾
 vā pibantasya akṣiṇi vā añjantasya pustakaṃ vācantasya pustakaṃ likhantasya
 varccakuṭiṃ gacchantasya nagnasya vā (J.125) ekanivasanakena vā / atha
 5 khalu yaṃ kālaṃ samavasthāye niṣaṇṇo bhavati taṃ velaṃ aliyāṇaṃ śīrṣeṇa
 pādāṃ vanditavyā/karkaṭagrā(27b3)hikāye vanditavyā/ andhakāre⁵⁾ vā uddeśaṃ
 dentasya⁶⁾ uddiśantasya vā nivāsantasya vā cīvaram prāvarantasya⁷⁾ tvaritaṃ
 vā gacchantasya na kṣamati / oḡuṅṅhitakāyena na kṣamati / ohitahastena na
 kṣamati / upānahārūḍhena sāmīcikarentena na kṣamati / jānukena vā jaṃghāhi
 10 vā vanditum / atha khalu pādā vanditavyā / pādāṃ va(27b4)ndantena jānitavyaṃ
 / yadi kasyaci vraṇā bhavati / gaṇḍo vā piṭako vā na dāni sahasā uppīḍitavyaṃ⁸⁾
 / atha khalu tathā vanditavyaṃ / yathā na duḥkhāpiye pādehi vandayantehi /
 na dāni meṇḍhena⁹⁾ viya āsitavyaṃ pādehi vandayaṃtehi / atha khalu
 pratisaṃmodayitavyaṃ / svāgatam āyusmanto anurāgatam āyusmanto māsi
 15 śrānto mā(27b5)si klānto pādāṃ prakṣālehi¹⁰⁾ hastāṃ nirmmādehi viśramāhi
 yadi tāva purebhakte āgato bhavati / purobhaktikena cchandayitavyo / deśakāle
 āgato bhavati / bhaktakṛtyena ccha[nda]yitavyo vikāle āgato bhavati /
 vekālikena cchandayitavyo / yadi tāvad vastukāmo bhavati / pātracīvaram
 pratisāmayitavyaṃ vihārako uddiśitavyo (27b6) atha dāni gantukāmo bhavati /
 20 āha / anyatra gamiṣyan ti / vaktavyaṃ / gacchāhi tti evaṃ pādā vanditavyā /
 evaṃ pratisaṃmoditavyaṃ na pratipadyati // ābhisamācārikān dharmmān
 atikrāmati // ¶ //

IV.5 Ms.27b6 (J.126.1); Ch.510b28

25 (J.126) bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā te dāni
 āyusmanto ṣaḍvarggikāḥ / gṛhi-ālāpena ālāpenti ambe atte bhāva bhaṭṭa¹¹⁾ tāta
 haṃgho¹²⁾ he he ho (27b7) kiṃ bhaṇasīti / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato

1) *J.* salla°.

2) *J.* hastāṃ.

3) *J.* tirmādentasya (*misprint*).

4) *J.* dhūmam.

5) *J.* andhakāro.

6) *J.* adds [vā].

7) *J.* adds [vā].

8) *J.* utpīḍitavyaṃ.

9) *J.* śraṣṭhena.

10) *J.* pakṣālehi.

11) *J.* bhadda.

12) *J.* gho.

ārocayem̐su / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha ṣaḍvarggikāṃ te dāni śabdāvitāḥ¹⁾
 / bhagavān āha / satyaṃ bhikṣava ṣaḍvarggikāḥ / evaṃ nāma yūyaṃ gṛhī-
 ālo(*lā*)pena ālāpayatha²⁾ / āmba(*ambe*)³⁾ atte⁴⁾ bhāva bhaṭṭa⁵⁾ tāta <a>haṃgho⁶⁾
 he he ho kiṃ bhaṇasi⁷⁾ tti / āhaṃsu / āma bhagavan

5 bhagavān āha / evaṃ yūyaṃ gṛhī-ālāpena ālapetha / te**(28a1)**na hi na
 kṣamati gṛhī-ālāpena ālapitum̐ tena hi pratisaṃmoditavyaṃ / āyusmān⁸⁾ dāni
 upālī kālājño velājño⁹⁾ samayaājño bhagavantam̐ upasaṃkramiya pṛcchati / kathaṃ
 bhagavaṃ navakehi bhikṣūhi sthavirā bhikṣū ālapitavyā / bhagavān āha /
 ālape(*ye*)¹⁰⁾ ti vā bhante ti vā āyusman<te> ti¹¹⁾ sthaviro dāni bhagavantam̐
 10 pṛcchati kathaṃ bhagavāṃ¹²⁾ sthavirehi bhikṣūhi navakā bhikṣū **(28a2)** (J.127)
 ālapitavyā / bhagavān āha / nāmena vā gotreṇa vā / varṣāgreṇa vā eṣo dāni
 bhikṣusya upādhyāyo vā ācāryo vā śabdāpayati / nāyaṃ kṣamati / gṛhī-ālāpena
 ālapitum̐ / haṃgho he he tti / atha khalu nāmena vā gotreṇa vā śabdāpayitavyo
 / tenāpi na kṣamati / gṛhī-ālāpena vyāharttum̐ / hā kiṃ bhaṇasīti / atha khalu
 15 vaktavyaṃ vandāmi upādhyāyaṃ vā / **(28a3)** ācāryam̐ vā kiṃ āṇapehi¹³⁾ tti /
 kiṃ karemi tti / vṛddhatarako śabdāpayati / nāyaṃ kṣamati^{(14...hā nti(tti)...14)}
 pravyāharitum̐ / atha khalu vaktavyaṃ / ārye vā bhante vā āyusman ti vā kiṃ
^{(15...ā(ā)ṇapesī nti(tti)...15)} kiṃ karemi / eṣo bhikṣu mātaraṃ¹⁶⁾ pitaraṃ vā
 bhaginīm̐ vā śabdāpayitukāmo bhavati nāyaṃ kṣamati śabdāpayitum̐ / ^{(17...ambe}
 20 tti^{...17)} vā atte ti vā bhaṭṭe¹⁸⁾ ti vā / atha kha**(28a4)**lu sālohite ti vā¹⁹⁾ śabdāpayitavyāḥ
 / atha dāni bhikṣusya pitā vā bhaginī vā śabdāpayati / nāyaṃ kṣamati hā kiṃ
^(20...bhaṇasī tti...20) pravyāharttum̐ / atha khalu vaktavyaṃ / sālohite kiṃ āṇapesi
 kiṃ karemi²¹⁾ / eṣo bhikṣuḥ / upāsakāṃ vā dānapatīnā(*nī*)ṃ vā vihārasvāminīm̐
 vā śabdāpayitukāmo²²⁾ bhavati / nāpi kṣamati / ambe²³⁾ ti vā atte ti vā bhaṭṭe²⁴⁾
 25 **(28a5)** ti vā / atha khalu upāsake tti vā^{(25)dānapatti ti²⁵⁾} (J.128) vā vihārasvāmini
 ti vā śabdāpayitavyaṃ / bhikṣū vā upāsakam̐ vā dānapatim̐ vā śabdāpayitukāmo

1) *R.* śabdāpitāḥ.2) *J.* ālāpatha.3) *J.* amba. ; *R.f.n.* ambe.4) *J.* atta.5) *J.* bhadda.6) *Followed R.f.n.*; *J.* haṃ gho.7) *J.* bhaṇasī.8) *J.* āyusman.9) *J.* velājño.10) *J.* ārye. ; *R.* ālaye.11) *J., R.* adds [vā].12) *J.* bhagavaṃ.13) *J.* āṇapesi.14) *R.* hān ti.15) *J.* āṇapesītti. ; *R.f.n.* āṇapesī tti.16) *J.* adds [vā].17) *J.* amveti.18) *J.* bhadde.19) *J.* <vā>.20) *J.* bhaṇasītti.21) *J.* karomi.22) *Or* śabdāp[ay]itukāmo. ; *J.* śabdāyitukāmo.23) *J.* amve.24) *J.* bhadde.25) *J.* dānapati tti.

bhavati / nāpi kṣamati ^(1...bhāve tti vā bhaṭṭe ti...¹) vā / āyusmaṃ tti vā / atha
 khalu dānapatti ti(*tti*) vā bhikṣū vā tehi śabdāpayati / nāyaṃ kṣamati / hā
 kiṃ bhaṇasi ti vyāharttuṃ / atha khalu vaktavyaṃ / sā(28a6)lohita² kiṃ
 āṇapesi / kiṃ karomi tti / te ete[na]³ gr̥hi-ālāpena⁴ ālapanti vā / pravayāharanti
 5 vā / vinayātikramaṃ āsādayati / strī vā puruṣo vā mahanto bhavati / na dāni
 mātāpitṛkaṃṭhena ālapitavyā mahallako mahallaketi vā vaktavyā / atha dāni
 koci⁵ pṛcchati / ko te upādhyāyo ko te ācāryo vā na dāni vaktavyaṃ / asuko⁶
 ācāryo asuko⁷ (28a7) upādhyāyo / atha khalu vaktavyaṃ / arthahetor nnāmaṃ
 gr̥hnāmi⁸ / asuko⁹ me upādhyāyo asuko¹⁰ me ācāryo ¹¹ ālapitavyaṃ / evaṃ
 10 pravayāharttavayā(*vayaṃ*/)¹² na pratipadyati / ābhisamācārikān dharmmān
 atikrāmati // ¶ //

IV.6 Ms.28a7 (J.128.14); Ch.510c19

bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā kṣatriyaparṣā
 15 dāni sannipatitā kāryāṇi kariṣyāma nti(*tti*) te dāni āyusmanto
 nandanopananda(28b1)nā āgacchiya teṣāṃ madhye niṣaṇṇāḥ / te dāni / tehi
 niṣaṇṇehi na pārenti kāryāṇi karttuṃ ¹³ odhyāyanti / paśyatha bhaṇe vayaṃ
 yeva sannipatitā karmmāṇi¹⁴ kariṣyāma nti(*tti*) / ime pi śramaṇakā āgacchiya
 madhye niṣaṇṇāḥ / naṣṭaṃ bhraṣṭaṃ kuto imeṣāṃ śrāmaṇyaṃ bhikṣūhi¹⁵
 20 śrutaṃ / (J.129) bhikṣū¹⁶ bhagavato ārocayeṃsu / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha
 nandanopanandanāṃ te dāni śabdāpitā / bhagavān āha / satyaṃ bhi(28b2)kṣavo
 nandanopanandanā / evan nāma kṣatriyaparyā(ṣā)ye sannipatitā kāryāṇi
 kariṣyāma nti(*tti*) / yūyaṃ dāni gacchiya / teṣāṃ madhye niṣaṇṇā te dāni
 tumbhehi niṣaṇṇehi na pārenti kāryāṇi karttuṃ / te dāni odhyāyanti / paśyatha
 25 bhaṇe vayaṃ yeva¹⁷ tāva niṣaṇṇā kāryāṇi kāraya¹⁸ nti(*tti*) / ime pi śramaṇakā
 gacchiyāṇaṃ¹⁹ madhye niṣaṇṇā naṣṭaṃ bhraṣṭaṃ kuto imeṣāṃ śrāmaṇyaṃ
 āhaṃsu / āma / (28b3) bhagavan

1) *J.* amve tti vā atte tti vā bhadde tti.

2) *J.* sālohite.

3) *J., R.* ete.

4) *J.* gr̥hi°.

5) *J.* keci.

6) *J., R.* amuko.

7) *J., R.* amuko.

8) *J.* gr̥hnāmi.

9) *J., R.* amuko.

10) *J., R.* amuko.

11) *J.* adds [evaṃ].

12) *J.* pravāharttavayā. 13) *J.* adds [te dāni].

14) *J.* kāryāṇi.

15) *J.* bhikṣuhi.

16) *J.* bhikṣu.

17) *J.* pica.

18) *J.* kariṣyāma.

19) *J.* [ā]gacchiyāṇaṃ.

bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ kṣatriyaparyā(ṣā)ye kiñci kāryaṃ bhavati /
na kṣamati gatāgatasya / upasaṃkramitum / atha khalu ye tahiṃ vṛddhatarakā
kṣatriyā bhavanti / te tāva ¹⁾ allipitavyā vaktavyaṃ / dīrghāyu ²⁾ kṣatriya-
paryā(ṣā)ye imaṃ ca kāryaṃ alliyāmi³⁾ tti / yadi tāva te jalpanti bhante mā
5 allipatha nti(tti) na kṣamati allipitum / atha **(28b4)** dāni jalpanti / allipatha
nti(tti) / allipitavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati / cchatreṇa dhāryante ⁴⁾ upānahāṃhi⁵⁾ vā
obaddhāhi⁶⁾ kṣatriyaparyā(ṣā)yam upasaṃkramitum / atha khalu ekānte⁷⁾ cchatraṃ
nikṣipiya ⁸⁾ upānahāyo muṃciya⁸⁾ (J.130) tato allipitavyaṃ / nāpi dāni
darśanopacāre nikṣipitavyaṃ / atha khalu pratikṛtyeva nikṣipitavyaṃ /
10 darśanapathe upasaṃkrami**(28b5)**tvā na dāni vaktavyaṃ / sukham bhavanto
sukhaṃ mārṣa⁹⁾ atha khalu ārogyāpiya yādṛṣaṃ āsanaṃ diyati / tādṛṣe āsane
upaviśitavyaṃ nāpi kṣamati / āsane kṣipā(yā)dharmmam āpadyitum / nāpi
kṣamati / te ninditum / ye kṣatriyā kuśalā bhavanti prāg eva te nairayikā
bhavantīti / atha khalu vaktavyaṃ / kṣatriyā nāma yūyaṃ agro varṇo jyeṣṭho
15 varṇo ¹⁰⁾ **(28b6)** dvihi kulehi tathāgatā arhantaḥ samyaksambuddhāḥ / utpadyanti
/ kṣatriyakule vā brāhmaṇakule vā / duve¹¹⁾ cakrāṇi dharmmacakraṃ balacakraṃ
ca / tavāhaṃ hitopasaṃhāreṇa rakṣāvāraṇaguptiye sukhaṃ ca payā(phā)su<kha>ñ¹²⁾ ca
viharāmi / kāryaṃ kṛtvā¹³⁾ utthāyāsanāto¹⁴⁾ gantavyaṃ / evaṃ kṣatriyaparṣā
upasaṃkramitavyā na pratipadyati / ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati //
20 ¶ //

IV.7 Ms.28b7 (J.130.13); Ch.511a4

(28b7) bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā
brāhmaṇaparyā(ṣā) dāni sannipatitā kāryāṇi kariṣyāmo ti / te dāni āyusmanto
25 nandanopanandana¹⁵⁾ āgacchiyāṇaṃ madhye niṣaṇṇā te dāni tehi niṣaṇṇehi na
pārenti / kāryāṇi karttum / te dāni odhyāyanti / vayaṃ yeca(va)¹⁶⁾ tāva
niṣaṇṇā kāryāṇi kariṣyāma nti(tti) / ime pi śramaṇakā āgacchiyāṇaṃ madhye
niṣa**(29a1)**(J.131)ṇṇā naṣṭaṃ bhraṣṭaṃ kuto imeṣāṃ śrāmaṇyaṃ / etaṃ

1) *J. adds* [pratikṛtyeva]. 2) *J. adds* [asti me]. 3) *J. allipāmi*. 4) *J. adds* [na].

5) *J. upānahāhi*. 6) *J. ovaddhāhi*. 7) *J. ekāntena*. 8) *J. upānahā omuṃciya*.

9) *J. ārya*. 10) *J. adds* [śraṣṭho varṇo]. 11) *J. dūve*.

12) *J. phāsukaṃ. This reading is better than Ms. Cf. Ch. 510c27-511a1*. 13) *J. katvā (misprint)*.

14) *J. utthāyāsanato*. 15) *J. nandanā*. 16) *J. pi ca*.

prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣūhi śrutam / bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayeṃsu / bhagavān āha /
 śabdāpayatha nandanopanandāṃ te dāni śabdāpitā / bhagavān āha / satyaṃ
 bhikṣavo nandanopanandanā / evaṃ nāma brāhmaṇaparśā sannipatitā kāryāṇi
 kariṣyāma nti(*tti*) / yūyaṃ dāni teṣāṃ gacchiyāṇaṃ madhye niṣaṇṇā te dāni
 5 tumbhehi niṣaṇṇehi na pāre(29a2)nti kāryāṇi karttuṃ / te dāni odhyāyanti /
 paśyatha bhāṇe vayaṃ yeva tāva niṣaṇṇā kāryāṇi kariṣyāmo ti / ime pi
 śramaṇakā āgacchiyāṇa madhye niṣaṇṇakā / naṣṭaṃ bhraṣṭaṃ kuto imeṣāṃ
 śrāmaṇyaṃ / āhaṃsu / āma / bhagavan<a>

bhagavān āha / samyag¹⁾ bhikṣavo jano odhyāyanti tena hi evaṃ
 10 brāhmaṇaparśā upasaṃkramitavyā / kin ti dāni ²⁾ brāhmaṇaparśā
 upasaṃkramitavyā // etaṃ dāni bhikṣusya kiṃ(29a3)ci brāhmaṇaparśāyāṃ
 kāryaṃ bhavati / nāyaṃ kṣamati / gatāgatasya brāhmaṇaparśāṃ upasaṃkramitūṃ
 / atha khalu ye tahiṃ brāhmaṇamahattarakā bhavanti / te pratikṛtyeva
 upasaṃkramitavyā / dīrghāyu asti me kiñcid brāhmaṇaparśāyāṃ kāryaṃ
 15 alliyāma³⁾ nti(*tti*) / yadi tāva jalpanti / bhante mā alliyatha⁴⁾ nti(*tti*) / na
 kṣamati / allipitūṃ / atha dāni jalpanti allipatha nti(*tti*) tato allipi(29a4)tavyaṃ
 / nāpi dāni kṣamati / cchatreṇa vā dhāryantena upānahāhi ⁵⁾ ābaddhāhi⁶⁾
 (7...brāhmaṇaparśā allipitūṃ...7) / atha kha[lu]⁸⁾ cchatropānahāṃ ekamante⁹⁾ sthapiya
 brāhmaṇaparśāyāṃ upasaṃkramitavyaṃ / nāpi dāni darśaṇopacāre niṣipitavyaṃ
 20 / atha khalu pratikṛtyeva (J.132) niṣipitavyaṃ / darśanapathe upasaṃkramitvā
 na dāni vaktavyaṃ / sukhaṃ bhavanto sukhaṃ mā(29a5)rṣa¹⁰⁾ atha khalu
 (11...ārogyāpayi(*piya*) tvā(*yā*)dṛṣaṃ...11) āsanaṃ labhyati tādrśe āsane upaviśitavyaṃ
 / nāyaṃ kṣamati / āsane kṣiyādharṃmam āpadyitūṃ / atha khalu tā(*yā*)dṛṣaṃ
 āsanaṃ dīyati / tādrśe upaviśitavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati te ninditūṃ / māṇavakasya
 25 mānahatasya ihaloke bhūtasya kukkuṭo sūkarō śvāno śrgālo pañcamo
 mūṣa(29a6)ko nirayo¹²⁾ ṣaṣṭho nti(*tti*) / atha khalu vaktavyaṃ / brāhmaṇa¹³⁾
 nāma yūyaṃ agro varṇṇo jyeṣṭho varṇṇo śreṣṭho varṇṇo dvihi kulehi tathāgatā
 arhantaḥ samyaksambuddhāḥ / loke utpadyanti / kṣatriyakule vā brāhmaṇakule

1) *J.* satyam. 2) *J.* adds [evaṃ]. 3) *J.* allipāma. 4) *Or* allipatha (?) ; *J.* allipatha.

5) *J.* adds [vā]. 6) *J.* āvaddhāhi. 7) *J.* brāhmaṇaparśāṃ upasaṃkramitūṃ.

8) *J.* kho. 9) *Ms.* ekamamante. *The underlined letter is cancelled.* 10) *J.* ārya.

11) *See Ms.* 28b5, 29b4. ; *J.* ārogyāpayitvā [yā]dṛṣaṃ. 12) *J.* tirayo. 13) *J.* brāhmaṇā.

vā evaṃ kāryaṃ kariya gantavyaṃ / evaṃ brāhmaṇaparśāye pratipadyitavyaṃ
/ na pratipadyati / ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmāti // ॐ //

IV.8 Ms.29a6 (J.132.12); Ch.511a16

5 bhagavān śrāvastyām vi(29a7)harati gr̥hapatiparśā dāni sannipatitā /
kāryāṇi kariṣyāma nti(*tti*) / āyuṣmanto nandanopanandanā āgacchiya teṣāṃ madhye
niṣaṇṇā / te dāni tehi niṣaṇṇehi na pārenti kāryāṇi karttuṃ / te dāni
odhyāyanti / pasyatha¹⁾ bhāṇe vayaṃ ye[va]²⁾ tāva sannipatitā kāryāṇi kariṣyāma
nti(*tti*) / ime pi śramaṇakā madhye āgacchiyāṇaṃ niṣaṇṇāḥ / naṣṭaṃ bhraṣṭaṃ
10 kuto imeṣāṃ śrāmaṇyaṃ / etaṃ (29b1) prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣūhi śrutaṃ bhikū
bhagavato ārocayemṣu / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha nandanopanandā(*da*)nām
/ te dāni śabdāpitāḥ / bhagavān āha / satyaṃ bhikṣavo nandanopanandā(*da*)nām
/ evaṃ nāma gr̥hapatiparśā sannipatitā kāryāṇi ^{(3...kariṣyā(J.133)ma} nti(*tti*)^{...3)} /
etad eva sarvvaṃ bhagavāṃ vistareṇa pratyārocayati / yāvāt paśyatha bhāṇe
15 vayaṃ yeva tāva sannipatitā karmmāṇi ^{(4...kara} (*ri*)^{ṣyāma} (29b2) nti(*tti*)^{...4)} / ime
pi śramaṇakā āgacchiya madhye niṣaṇṇā naṣṭaṃ bhraṣṭaṃ / kuto imeṣāṃ
śrāmaṇyaṃ āhaṃsu / āma bhagavan

bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ⁵⁾ gr̥hapatiparśā upasaṃkramitavyā / kin ti
dāni gr̥hapatiparśā upasaṃkramitavyā / etaṃ dāni bhikṣusya gr̥hapatiparśāyāṃ
20 kiñcit kāryam bhavati / na kṣamāti / gatāgatasya āllipituṃ / atha khalu ye
tatra gr̥hapatimahattarakāḥ bhavanti / (29b3) te prakṛtyeva⁶⁾ te(*tā*)[va]
pratisaritavyā / vaktavyaṃ / dirghāyu asti kiñci gr̥hapatiparśāyāṃ kāryaṃ /
^(7...alliyāma mā...7) ālliyāmo⁸⁾ nti(*tti*) / yadi tāva jalpanti / bhante mā āllipatha⁹⁾
nti(*tti*) / na kṣamāti āllipituṃ / atha dāni jalpanti¹⁰⁾ / āllipatha nti(*tti*) /
25 allipitavyam / nāpi kṣamāti cchatreṇa ¹¹⁾ dhāryantena upānahāhi ¹²⁾ ābaddhāhi¹³⁾
gr̥hapatiparśā upasaṃkramituṃ / atha khalu ekata(29b4)mante¹⁴⁾ cchatropānahāṃ
nikṣipiya gr̥hapatiparśā upasaṃkramitavyā / nāpi darśanopacāre nikṣipitavyaṃ
/ atha khalu prakṛtyeva¹⁵⁾ nikṣipitavyaṃ / darśanapathe upasaṃkramitvā na

1) *J.* paśyatha.

2) *J.* pi.

3) *J.* kariṣyāmanti.

4) *J.* kariṣyāmanti.

5) *J.* ivaṃ.

6) *J.* pra[ti]kṛtyeva.

7) *J.* <allipāma / mā>.

8) *J.* allipāma.

9) *J.* allipatha.

10) *J.* jalpanti.

11) *J.* adds [vā].

12) *J.* adds [vā].

13) *J.* āvaddhāhi.

14) *J.* ekamante.

15) *J.* pra[ti]kṛtyeva.

dāni vaktavyam / sukham bhavanto sukham mārṣa¹⁾ / atha khalu ārogyāpiya
yādṛṣam āsanam labhyate tādrṣe āsane upaviśitavyam / (J.134) nāpi dāni
kṣamati / kutsitum vā pansitum²⁾ vā gr(29b5)hapatikā nāma yūyam
tulākūṭamānakūṭehi divasam lokam muṣamṭā³⁾ āsatha / atha khalu vaktavyam /
5 sāgarā⁴⁾ ca anagārā⁴⁾ ca ubhe⁵⁾ anyonyaniśritā
ārāgayanti⁶⁾ / saddharmmam samyaksambuddham deśitam //
⁷⁾sāgārāṣṭram nagārāṇām⁷⁾ samprayacchanti dakṣiṇām /
anāgārā pragṛhanti⁸⁾ / pratisamṣyama⁹⁾ vinodanā /
amiśacakram¹⁰⁾ niśrāya dharmmacakram pravarttatīti //
10 uktaṃ cedam¹¹⁾ bhaga[va]tā¹²⁾ (29b6) bahukarā bhikṣavo brāhmaṇagrhapatayo
/ yam vo pratyupasthitā / cīvarapiṇḍapātaśeyyāsanaglāna-pratyaya-
bhaiṣajyapariṣkārehi tehi¹³⁾ yūyam niśrāya tathāgate brahmacaryam carathā¹⁴⁾
mahato oghasya niḥsaraṇārtham sarvve iti pravṛttakā kartavyā / evam
kāryam kariya gantavyam / evam grhapatiyathā(parṣā) upasaṃkramitavyā na
15 pratipadyati / ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

IV.9 Ms.29b6 (J.135.1); Ch.511a25

(J.135) bhagavān śrāvastyām vi(29b7)harati tīrthikaparyā(ṣā) dāni
20 sannipatitā kāryāṇi kariṣyāma nti(tti) / te dāni āyusmanto nandanopanandanā
¹⁵⁾teṣam gacchiyāṇam¹⁵⁾ madhye niṣaṇṇaḥ / te dāni tehi niṣaṇṇehi na pārenti
kāryāṇi karttum / te dāni odhyāyanti / paśyatha bhāṇe ca(va)yam yeva¹⁶⁾<ṃ>
tāva sannipatitā kāryāṇi ¹⁷⁾kariṣyāmo ti¹⁷⁾ / ime pi śramaṇakā āgacchiya
madhye niṣaṇṇā / naṣṭam bhraṣṭam kuto imeṣam śrāmaṇyam / (30a1) etaṃ
25 prakaraṇam bhikṣūhi śrutam / bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu / bhagavān āha /
śabdāpayatha nandanopanandanām / te dāni śabdāpitā / bhagavān āha /
satyam bhikṣavo nandanopanandanā evam nāma / tīrthikaparṣā sannipatitā

1) *J.* ārya.2) *J.* patsitum.3) *J.* mūṣamṭā.4) *J.* ca'nāgarā.5) *J.* ubho.6) *J.* ārādhayanti.7) *J.* sāgārāṇamanāgarā.8) *J.* pragṛhyanti.9) *J.* pratisamṣhya.10) *J.* āmiśacakram.11) *J.* cetam.12) *J.* adds bahukarāti.13) *J.* te hi.14) *J.* caranti.15) *J.* āgacchiyāṇam teṣam. *This reading is better than Ms.*16) *J.* pi ca.17) *J.* kariṣyāmatti.

kāryāṇi kariṣyāmo nti(*tī*) / yūyaṃ dāṇi gacchiyāṇa teṣāṃ madhye niṣaṅṅā /
tad eva sarvvaṃ bhagavāṃ vistareṇa pratyārocayati / naṣṭaṃ bhraṣṭaṃ kuto
imeṣāṃ (30a2) śrāmaṇyaṃ āhaṃsu / āma bhagavan

bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ tīrthikaparṣā upasaṃkramitavyā / etaṃ dāni
5 bhikṣusya kiṃci tīrthikaparṣāye kāryam bhavati / nāyaṃ kṣamati / bhikṣuṇā
gatāgatasya tīrthikaparṣā upasaṃkramitum / atha khalu pratikṛtyeva tāva
vṛddhatarakā pratisaritavyā / vaktavyaṃ āyuṣmaṃ asti me kiñci tīrthikaparṣāye
kāryaṃ allīpāma¹⁾ (2...mā allīyāmo<tha>²⁾ nti(*tī*) / yadi (30a3) tāva jalpanti /
mā allī(J.136)patha nti(*tī*) / na kṣamati allīpitum / atha dāni jalpanti /
10 allīpatha nti(*tī*) / upasaṃkramitavyaṃ / yāva na dāni kṣamati / āsane
kṣipā(yā)dharmmam āpadyitum / atha khalu yādṛṣaṃ [āsanam] labhyate /
tādṛśo upaviśitavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati / kutsitum vā paṃsitum³⁾ vā aśrāddhā⁴⁾
tīrthikāḥ / ahrīkā⁵⁾ tīrthikāḥ / anotrāpino tīrthikāḥ / mithyādr(30a4)ṣṭikā
tīrthikāḥ / kusidā⁶⁾ hīnāvīryā⁷⁾ tīrthikāḥ / duḥprajñā tīrthikāḥ / atha khalu
15 evaṃ vaktavyaṃ / sarvvāśrāmiṇānopavāde kadāci traividyaaprāptāḥ bahuśrutā
yasya praśamsā tam anupraśamse⁸⁾ teṣāṃ guṇam eva vadena⁹⁾ doṣanti / vaktavyaṃ
/ duṣkaraṃ ḡḥilingāparityāgo¹⁰⁾ duṣkaraṃ vastisaṃyamo duṣkaram araṇyavāso
evaṃ kāryaṃ kariya gantavyaṃ / evaṃ (30a5) tīrthikaparṣā upasaṃkramitavyā
na pratipadyati / ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati // ¶ //

20

IV.10 Ms.30a5 (J.136.12); Ch.511b3

bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / etaṃ dāni bhikṣusya āryaparyā(ṣā)ye
kāryam bhavati / nāyaṃ kṣamati / gatāgatasya vṛddhāntam ukkasitum¹¹⁾ / atha
khalu prakṛtyeva¹²⁾ tāva upādhyāyo vā ācārya vā āmantrayitavyo vaktavyaṃ /
25 upādhyāyācāryā¹³⁾ saṃghasya ma(30a6)dhyam¹⁴⁾ me kiñcit kāryaṃ (J.137)
allīyāmi¹⁵⁾ / mā allīyāmi¹⁵⁾ tti / upādhyāyena vā ācāryeṇa vā jānitavyaṃ / yadi
tāva so bhavati / usreṇako vā pravarddhako vā anarthaka(ku)śalo vā /

1) Or allīyāma.

2) *J. omits.*3) *J. patsitum.*4) *J. aśraddhā.*5) *J. ahrīkā.*6) *Read as J. kusidā.*7) *Read as J. hīnavīryā.*8) *Read as J. anupraśamse.*9) *J. vade na.*10) *J. ḡḥilingāparityāgo.*11) *J. upasaṃkramitum.*12) *J. pra[ti]kṛtyeva.*13) *J. °ācārya.*14) *J. adds [asti].*15) *J. allīpāmi.*

abhinihārakušalo¹⁾ vā kalahakārako vā bhaṇḍanakārako vā bhāṣyakārako vā /
 adhikaraṇiko²⁾ vā vaktavyaṃ / mā alliyāhi³⁾ tti / atha dāni so bhavati /
 bhadraḥ guṇavān / anuddhato śikṣā(30a7)kāmo anukūlo anunnaḍo⁴⁾ acapalo
 5 pṛcchitavyo⁵⁾ kiṃ kāryaṃ / āha / asukam⁶⁾ vā asukam⁷⁾ vā tena jānitavyaṃ /
 yadi tāva tasya dugraho vā⁸⁾ vaktavyaṃ / mā alliyā⁹⁾ atha dāni tasya saṃgraho¹⁰⁾
 bhavati vaktavyaṃ / āliya¹¹⁾ nti(tti) / allipitavyaṃ / alliya¹²⁾ vṛddhāntāto
 prabhṛti sarvveśāṃ praṇāmo^(13...karttavayā / yā...13) vṛddhatarakā yāvad vṛddhāntaṃ
 ukkasiyāṇaṃ saṃghasthaviro pṛcchitavyo / a(30b1)sukam¹⁴⁾ me kāryaṃ jalpāmi
 tti / saṃghasthavireṇa jānitavyaṃ / yadi tāva tasya dugraho bhavati / so ca
 10 bhikṣu bhavati / kalahakārako bhaṇḍanakārako bhāṣyakāro adhikaraṇiko vā
 vaktavyaṃ / mā jalpāhi tti kasya¹⁵⁾ tvaṃ bhikṣūṇāṃ samagrāṇāṃ sahitānāṃ
 saṃmodamānānāṃ avivadamānānāṃ¹⁶⁾ ekoddeśakānāṃ kṣīrodakībhūtānāṃ
 śāstuh śāsanāṃ dipayamānānāṃ sukhañ ca^{(17...phāsu(30b2)ñ ca...17)} viharantānāṃ
 kalahajāto bhaṇḍanajāto vighrahavivādāpanno viharanto saṃghe karkaśāni
 15 adhikaraṇāni (J.138) utpādayasi mā jalpāhi tti / atha dāni tasya sugraho
 bhavati / so ca bhikṣu bhavati / bhadraḥ guṇavān śikṣākāmo anuddhato
 anunnaḍo¹⁸⁾ acapalo amukharo apragalbho aprakīrṇavāco saṃghasthavireṇa
 vaktavyaṃ / āyuṣman jalpatha yathādharmmaṃ (30b3) yathāvinayaṃ yathāśāstuh
 / śāsanāṃ ti tena kāryaṃ saṃghamādhye ārocayitavyaṃ / saṃghena tat
 20 kāryaṃ dharmmeṇa vinayena śāstuh śāsanena vyupasaṃyitavyaṃ / vyupaśāntaṃ
 kariya so bhikṣu pṛcchitavyo āyuṣman kiṃ vyupaśāntaṃ etaṃ kāryaṃ yadi
 tāva āha / vyupaśāntaṃ vaktavyaṃ / āyuṣman sarvve¹⁹⁾ tvaṃ etaṃ kāryaṃ
 samagreṇa saṃghena saṃvyupaśāntaṃ (30b4) punaḥ karmāya utkhoṭayasi²⁰⁾
 puno cāsmi parṣa upasaṃkramesi / saṃgho te uttari upaparikṣiṣyatīti²¹⁾ /
 25 yathāsukhaṃ kariya gantavyaṃ evaṃ āryaparṣā upasaṃkramitavyā na
 pratipadyati / ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati // ¶ //

1) *J.* [an]abhinihārakušalo. 2) *J.* adhikaraṇo. ; *J.* suggests adhikaraṇiko in the f.n.

3) *J.* allipāhi. 4) *Read as* annunato. 5) *J.* pṛcchitavyo (*misprint*).

6) *J.* amukam. 7) *J.* amukam. 8) *J.* [bhavati]. 9) *J.* allipa.

10) *Or* saṃ(su)graho. ; *J.* sugraho. 11) *J.* allipa. 12) *J.* allipa[nto].

13) *Or* karttavayā / yā(yo). ; *J.* karttavayo / ye. 14) *J.* amukaṃ. 15) *J.* kasmā.

16) *J.* avivadamānānāṃ. 17) *J.* phasu. 18) *Read as* *J.* annunato.

19) *J.* sarvaṃ. 20) *J.* utkhosyasi. 21) *J.* upavikṣiṣyatīti.

uddānaṃ //

evaṃ āgantukehi pratipadyitavyaṃ /

evaṃ nevāsikehi¹⁾ pratipadyitavyaṃ /

evaṃ pādā vanditavyā /

5 evaṃ **(30b5)** sammoditavyaṃ /

evaṃ ālapitavyaṃ /

evaṃ pravyāharttavyaṃ /

(J.139) evaṃ kṣatriyaparṣā upasaṃkramitavyā /

evaṃ brāhmaṇaparṣā upasaṃkramitavyā /

10 evaṃ gṛhapatiparṣā upasaṃkramitavyā /

evaṃ tīrthikaparṣā upasaṃkramitavyā /

evaṃ āryaparṣā upasaṃkramitavyā //

caturtho varggaḥ //

1) *J.* nivāsikehi.

Key Map of the A1Suzuki font.

Dead keys

	Character	Key	Examples
5	`	Op+1	À È
	`	Op+9	à (Op+9, Op+a) ù ř
	°	Op+`, A	Å
	°	Op+2	å
	´	Op+3	Á É
10	´	Op+8	á (Op+a, Op+8) ú ř
	"	Op+4	ä ö ü
	˘	Op+5	Ǫ Ǽ
	˘	Op+Sh+p	ǻ ǿ ǽ
	˘	Op+p	ǔ ǻ ǿ ǽ
15	^	Op+6	Â Ê
	^	Op+n, o	ô
	-	Op+0	ē
	¨	Op+Sh+4	Ä Ẽ
	¨	Op+Sh+u	(ä)
20	ˇ	Op+u, y	Š Č Ĵ
	ˇ	Op+;	š č
	ˆ	Op+Sh+;	âî(a, Op+Sh+;, Op+Sh+9) âu âr
	ˇ	Op+`, U	Ÿ Ź
	˜	Op+n, A	Ã
25	˜	Op+Sh+=	ã ü ï ř
	˜	Op+n, a	ã ï ü ë õ
	˘	Op+Sh+v	ạ̄j ạ̄u
	˘	Op+f	ķ (k, Op+f) ŧ đ
	˙	Op+/,	ŗ Ⱥ

30

Sanskrit characters

ā	Op+a	ī	Op+y	ū	Op+w	ṛ	Op+k
ṛ	Op+r	ḷ	Op+l	ṁ	Op+m	ṁ	Op+,

	ḥ	Op+h	ṁ	Op+Sh+k	Ī	Op+Sh+l	Ÿ	Op+`, U, y
	ṡ	Op+`, U, v						
	Ā	Op+Sh+a	Ī	Op+Sh+i	Ū	Op+Sh+w	Ṛ	Op+Sh+R
	Ṛ	Op+e, E	Ḷ	Op+i, E	Ṣ	Op+Sh+M	Ḥ	Op+Sh+h
5	Ṣ	Op+Sh+n						
	ṭ	Op+t	ḍ	Op+d	ṇ	Op+b	ṅ	Op+j
	ṅ	Op+n, n	ś	Op+s	ṣ	Op+s		
	Ṭ	Op+Sh+t	Ḍ	Op+Sh+d	Ṇ	Op+Sh+b	Ṇ	Op+Sh+j
	ṅ̃	Op+n, N						
10	ĩ	Op+Sh+,	ř	Op+Sh+/,	í	Op+Sh+y	ì	Op+`, I

Tibetan

	ž	Op+z	Ž	Op+Sh+z
--	---	------	---	---------

15 Pāli

	ě	Op+p, e	ö	Op+p, o	Ě	Op+5, E	Ö	Op+5, O
--	---	---------	---	---------	---	---------	---	---------

Mongorian

	γ	Op+g	ǰ	Op+.	š	Op+;, s	č	Op+;, c
20	Γ	Op+Sh+g	ǰ̃	Op+u, y, J	Š	Op+u, y, S	Č	Op+u, y, C

Symbols

	√	Op+Sh+1	§	Op+Sh+3	+	Op+Sh+7	*	Op+Sh+8
	°	Op+Sh+0	≠	Op+=	×	Op+n, O	.	Op+Sh+.
25	“	Op+[”	Op+Sh+[‘	Op+]	’	Op+Sh+]
	—	Op+Sh+-	∨	Op+Sh+2, Sp, Sp	—	-, Op+-	≠	Op+Sh+2, -, Op+-

In the Italic, following characters are changed.

	∨	Op+Sh+2 > ±	≠	Op+= > ≈	@	@ > ©	\$	\$ > ¥
30	%	% > ÷						

French

	á	Op+e, a	é	Op+e, e	í	Op+e, i	ó	Op+e, o
	ú	Op+e, u	à	Op+`, a	è	Op+`, e	ì	Op+`, i
35	ò	Op+`, o	ù	Op+`, u	â	Op+i, a	ê	Op+i, e
	î	Op+i, i	ô	Op+i, o	û	Op+i, u	ç	Op+c
	Á	Op+3, A	É	Op+3, E	Í	Op+Sh+\	Ó	Op+3, O
	Ú	Op+3,	À	Op+1, A	È	Op+1, E	Ì	Op+\
	Ò	Op+1, O	Ù	Op+1, U	Â	Op+6, A	Ê	Op+6, E
40	Î	Op+`, E	Ô	Op+6, O	Û	Op+i, U	Ç	Op+Sh+c
	æ	Op+'	Æ	Op+Sh+'	œ	Op+q	Œ	Op+Sh+q
	ï	Op+u, i	ü	Op+u, u	ë	Op+u, e		
	Ï	Op+u, I	Û	Op+u, U	Ë	Op+Sh+4, E		

German

	ä	Op+u, a	ö	Op+u, o	ü	Op+u, u	ß	Op+v
	Ä	Op+Sh+4, A	Ö	Op+u, O	Ü	Op+u, U		
5	„	Op+u, A	“	Op+[

Others

	ÿ	Op+p, u	ø	Op+u, Y	Ø	Op+u, E
	fi	Op+Sh+5	fl	Op+Sh+6		

10

* Op : Option Key

Sh : Shift Key

Key Map

ā	Op+a	ī	Op+y	ū	Op+w	ŗ	Op+k
ṙ	Op+r	ł	Op+l	ṡ	Op+m	ṡ	Op+,
ḥ	Op+h	ṡ	Op+Sh+k	İ	Op+Sh+l	ÿ	Op+`, U, y
ṡ	Op+`, U, v						
Ā	Op+Sh+a	Ī	Op+Sh+i	Ū	Op+Sh+w	Ŕ	Op+Sh+R
Ṙ	Op+e, E	Ł	Op+i, E	Ṣ	Op+Sh+M	Ḥ	Op+Sh+h
Ṣ	Op+Sh+n						
ṡ	Op+t	ḍ	Op+d	ṡ	Op+b	ṡ	Op+j
ñ	Op+n, n	ś	Op+s	ş	Op+s		
Ṣ	Op+Sh+t	Ḍ	Op+Sh+d	Ṣ	Op+Sh+b	Ṣ	Op+Sh+j
Ñ	Op+n, N						
ı	Op+Sh+,	ř	Op+Sh+/,	í	Op+Sh+y	ì	Op+`, I
`	Op+f						

* Op : Option Key

Sh : Shift Key